Package 'spOccupancy'

December 21, 2022

Type Package

Title Single-Species, Multi-Species, and Integrated Spatial Occupancy Models

Version 0.5.2

Author Jeffrey Doser [aut, cre],
Andrew Finley [aut],
Marc Kery [ctb]

Maintainer Jeffrey Doser <doserjef@msu.edu>

Description Fits single-species, multi-species, and integrated non-spatial and spatial occupancy models using Markov Chain Monte Carlo (MCMC). Models are fit using Polya-Gamma data augmentation detailed in Polson, Scott, and Windle (2013) <doi:10.1080/01621459.2013.829001>. Spatial models are fit using either Gaussian processes or Nearest Neighbor Gaussian Processes (NNGP) for large spatial datasets. Details on NNGP models are given in Datta, Banerjee, Finley, and Gelfand (2016) <doi:10.1080/01621459.2015.1044091> and Finley, Datta, and Banerjee (2020) <arXiv:2001.09111>. Provides functionality for data integration of multiple single-species occupancy data sets using a joint likelihood framework. Details on data integration are given in Miller, Pacifici, Sanderlin, and Reich (2019) <doi:10.1111/2041-210X.13110>. Details on single-species and multi-species models are found in MacKenzie, Nichols, Lachman, Droege, Royle, and Langtimm (2002) <doi:10.1890/0012-9658(2002)083[2248:ESORWD]2.0.CO;2> and Dorazio and Royle <doi:10.1198/016214505000000015>, respectively.

License GPL (>= 3)

Encoding UTF-8

LazyData true

RoxygenNote 7.1.1

URL https://www.jeffdoser.com/files/spoccupancy-web,
https://github.com/doserjef/spOccupancy

BugReports https://github.com/doserjef/spOccupancy/issues

Depends R (>= 3.5.0)

Imports stats, coda, abind, RANN, lme4, foreach, doParallel, methods

Suggests testthat

NeedsCompilation yes

Repository CRAN

Date/Publication 2022-12-21 16:10:02 UTC

R topics documented:

spOccupancy-package *Single-Species, Multi-Species, and Integrated Spatial Occupancy Models*

Description

Fits single-species, multi-species, and integrated non-spatial and spatial occupancy models using Markov Chain Monte Carlo (MCMC). Models are fit using Polya-Gamma data augmentation detailed in Polson, Scott, and Windle (2013). Spatial models are fit using either Gaussian processes or Nearest Neighbor Gaussian Processes (NNGP) for large spatial datasets. Details on NNGPs are given in Datta, Banerjee, Finley, and Gelfand (2016). Provides functionality for data integration of multiple single-species occupancy data sets using a joint likelihood framework. Details on data integration are given in Miller, Pacifici, Sanderlin, and Reich (2019). Details on single-species and multi-species models are found in MacKenzie et al. (2002) and Dorazio and Royle (2005), respectively. Details on the package functionality is given in Doser et al. (2022) and Doser, Finley, Banerjee (2022). See `citation('spOccupancy')` for how to cite spOccupancy in publications.

Model Fitting Functions

`PGOcc` fits single-species occupancy models.

`spPGOcc` fits single-species spatial occupancy models.

`msPGOcc` fits multi-species occupancy models.

`spMsPGOcc` fits multi-species spatial occupancy models.

`intPGOcc` fits single-species integrated occupancy models (i.e., an occupancy model with multiple data sources).

`spIntPGOcc` fits single-species integrated spatial occupancy models.

`lfJSDM` fits a joint species distribution model without imperfect detection.

`sfJSDM` fits a spatial joint species distribution model without imperfect detection.

`lfMsPGOcc` fits a joint species distribution model with imperfect detection (i.e., a multi-species occupancy model with residual species correlations).

`sfMsPGOcc` fits a spatial joint species distribution model with imperfect detection.

`tPGOcc` fits a multi-season single-species occupancy model.

`stPGOcc` fits a multi-season single-species spatial occupancy model.

`svcPGBinom` fits a single-species spatially-varying coefficient GLM.

`svcPGOcc` fits a single-species spatially-varying coefficient occupancy model.

`svcTPGBinom` fits a single-species spatially-varying coefficient multi-season GLM.

`svcTPGOcc` fits a single-species spatially-varying coefficient multi-season occupancy model.

Goodness of Fit and Model Assessment Functions

`ppcOcc` performs posterior predictive checks.

`waicOcc` computes the Widely Applicable Information Criterion for spOccupancy model objects.

Data Simulation Functions

`simOcc` simulates single-species occupancy data.

simTOcc simulates single-species multi-season occupancy data.

simBinom simulates detection-nondetection data with perfect detection.

simTBinom simulates multi-season detection-nondetection data with perfect detection.

simMsOcc simulates multi-species occupancy data.

simIntOcc simulates single-species occupancy data from multiple data sources.

All objects from model-fitting functions have support with the summary function for displaying a concise summary of model results, the fitted function for extracting model fitted values, and the predict function for predicting occupancy and/or detection across an area of interest.

Author(s)

Jeffrey W. Doser, Andrew O. Finley, Marc Kery

References

Doser, J. W., Finley, A. O., Kery, M., & Zipkin, E. F. (2022). spOccupancy: An R package for single-species, multi-species, and integrated spatial occupancy models. Methods in Ecology and Evolution.

Doser, J. W., Finley, A. O., & Banerjee, S. (2022). Joint species distribution models with imperfect detection for high-dimensional spatial data. arXiv preprint arXiv:2204.02707.

---

fitted.intPGOcc *Extract Model Fitted Values for intPGOcc Object*

Description

Method for extracting model fitted values and detection probability values from a fitted single-species integrated occupancy (intPGOcc) model.

Usage

```
## S3 method for class 'intPGOcc'
fitted(object, ...)
```

Arguments

object	object of class intPGOcc.
...	currently no additional arguments

Details

A method to the generic fitted function to extract fitted values and detection probability values for fitted model objects of class intPGOcc.

Value

A list comprised of

`y.rep.samples`	A list of three-dimensional numeric arrays of fitted values for each individual data source for use in Goodness of Fit assessments.
`p.samples`	A list of three-dimensional numeric arrays of detection probability values.

`fitted.lfJSDM` *Extract Model Fitted Values for lfJSDM Object*

Description

Method for extracting model fitted values and probability values from a fitted latent factor joint species distribution model (`lfJSDM`).

Usage

```
## S3 method for class 'lfJSDM'
fitted(object, ...)
```

Arguments

`object`	object of class `lfJSDM`.
`...`	currently no additional arguments

Details

A method to the generic `fitted` function to extract fitted values and probability values for fitted model objects of class `lfJSDM`.

Value

A list comprised of:

`z.samples`	A three-dimensional numeric array of fitted values for use in Goodness of Fit assessments. Array dimensions correspond to MCMC samples, species, and sites.
`psi.samples`	A three-dimensional numeric array of probability values. Array dimensions correspond to MCMC samples, species, and sites.

fitted.lfMsPGOcc *Extract Model Fitted Values for lfMsPGOcc Object*

Description

Method for extracting model fitted values and detection probability values from a fitted latent factor multi-species occupancy (`lfMsPGOcc`) model.

Usage

```
## S3 method for class 'lfMsPGOcc'
fitted(object, ...)
```

Arguments

`object`	object of class `lfMsPGOcc`.
`...`	currently no additional arguments

Details

A method to the generic `fitted` function to extract fitted values and detection probability values for fitted model objects of class `lfMsPGOcc`.

Value

A list comprised of:

`y.rep.samples`	A four-dimensional numeric array of fitted values for use in Goodness of Fit assessments. Array dimensions correspond to MCMC samples, species, sites, and replicates.
`p.samples`	A four-dimensional numeric array of detection probability values. Array dimensions correspond to MCMC samples, species, sites, and replicates.

fitted.msPGOcc *Extract Model Fitted Values for msPGOcc Object*

Description

Method for extracting model fitted values and detection probability values from a fitted multi-species occupancy (`msPGOcc`) model.

Usage

```
## S3 method for class 'msPGOcc'
fitted(object, ...)
```

Arguments

object	object of class msPGOcc.
...	currently no additional arguments

Details

A method to the generic fitted function to extract fitted values and detection probability values for fitted model objects of class msPGOcc.

Value

A list comprised of:

y.rep.samples	A four-dimensional numeric array of fitted values for use in Goodness of Fit assessments. Array dimensions correspond to MCMC samples, species, sites, and replicates.
p.samples	A four-dimensional numeric array of detection probability values. Array dimensions correspond to MCMC samples, species, sites, and replicates.

---

fitted.PGOcc *Extract Model Fitted Values for PGOcc Object*

Description

Method for extracting model fitted values and detection probabilities from a fitted single-species occupancy (PGOcc) model.

Usage

```
## S3 method for class 'PGOcc'
fitted(object, ...)
```

Arguments

object	object of class PGOcc.
...	currently no additional arguments

Details

A method to the generic fitted function to extract fitted values and detection probabilities for fitted model objects of class PGOcc.

Value

A list comprised of:

`y.rep.samples`	A three-dimensional numeric array of fitted values for use in Goodness of Fit assessments. Array dimensions correspond to MCMC samples, sites, and replicates.
`p.samples`	A three-dimensional numeric array of detection probability values. Array dimensions correspond to MCMC samples, sites, and replicates.

`fitted.sfJSDM` *Extract Model Fitted Values for sfJSDM Object*

Description

Method for extracting model fitted values and probability values from a fitted spatial factor joint species distribution model (`sfJSDM`).

Usage

```
## S3 method for class 'sfJSDM'
fitted(object, ...)
```

Arguments

`object`	object of class `sfJSDM`.
`...`	currently no additional arguments

Details

A method to the generic `fitted` function to extract fitted values and probability values for fitted model objects of class `sfJSDM`.

Value

A list comprised of:

`z.samples`	A three-dimensional numeric array of fitted values for use in Goodness of Fit assessments. Array dimensions correspond to MCMC samples, species, and sites.
`psi.samples`	A three-dimensional numeric array of probability values. Array dimensions correspond to MCMC samples, species, and sites.

fitted.sfMsPGOcc *Extract Model Fitted Values for sfMsPGOcc Object*

Description

Method for extracting model fitted values and detection probability values from a fitted spatial factor multi-species occupancy (sfMsPGOcc) model.

Usage

```
## S3 method for class 'sfMsPGOcc'
fitted(object, ...)
```

Arguments

object	object of class sfMsPGOcc.
...	currently no additional arguments

Details

A method to the generic fitted function to extract fitted values and detection probability values for fitted model objects of class sfMsPGOcc.

Value

A list comprised of:

y.rep.samples	A four-dimensional numeric array of fitted values for use in Goodness of Fit assessments. Array dimensions correspond to MCMC samples, species, sites, and replicates.
p.samples	A four-dimensional numeric array of detection probability values. Array dimensions correspond to MCMC samples, species, sites, and replicates.

fitted.spIntPGOcc *Extract Model Fitted Values for spIntPGOcc Object*

Description

Method for extracting model fitted values and detection probability values from a fitted single-species integrated spatial occupancy (spIntPGOcc) model.

Usage

```
## S3 method for class 'spIntPGOcc'
fitted(object, ...)
```

Arguments

object	object of class spIntPGOcc.
...	currently no additional arguments

Details

A method to the generic fitted function to extract fitted values and detection probability values for fitted model objects of class spIntPGOcc.

Value

A list comprised of

y.rep.samples	A list of three-dimensional numeric arrays of fitted values for each individual data source for use in Goodness of Fit assessments.
p.samples	A list of three-dimensional numeric arrays of detection probability values.

---

fitted.spMsPGOcc *Extract Model Fitted Values for spMsPGOcc Object*

Description

Method for extracting model fitted values and detection probability values from a fitted multi-species spatial occupancy (spMsPGOcc) model.

Usage

```
## S3 method for class 'spMsPGOcc'
fitted(object, ...)
```

Arguments

object	object of class spMsPGOcc.
...	currently no additional arguments

Details

A method to the generic fitted function to extract fitted values and detection probability values for fitted model objects of class spMsPGOcc.

Value

A list comprised of:

y.rep.samples	A four-dimensional numeric array of fitted values for use in Goodness of Fit assessments. Array dimensions correspond to MCMC samples, species, sites, and replicates.
p.samples	A four-dimensional numeric array of detection probability values. Array dimensions correspond to MCMC samples, species, sites, and replicates.

---

fitted.spPGOcc *Extract Model Fitted Values for spPGOcc Object*

Description

Method for extracting model fitted values and detection probabilities from a fitted single-species spatial occupancy (spPGOcc) model.

Usage

```
## S3 method for class 'spPGOcc'
fitted(object, ...)
```

Arguments

object	object of class spPGOcc.
...	currently no additional arguments

Details

A method to the generic fitted function to extract fitted values and detection probabilities for fitted model objects of class spPGOcc.

Value

A list comprised of:

y.rep.samples	A three-dimensional numeric array of fitted values for use in Goodness of Fit assessments. Array dimensions correspond to MCMC samples, sites, and replicates.
p.samples	A three-dimensional numeric array of detection probability values. Array dimensions correspond to MCMC samples, sites, and replicates.

fitted.stPGOcc *Extract Model Fitted Values for stPGOcc Object*

Description

Method for extracting model fitted values and detection probabilities from a fitted multi-season single-species spatial occupancy (stPGOcc) model.

Usage

```
## S3 method for class 'stPGOcc'
fitted(object, ...)
```

Arguments

object	object of class stPGOcc.
...	currently no additional arguments

Details

A method to the generic fitted function to extract fitted values and detection probabilities for fitted model objects of class stPGOcc.

Value

A list comprised of:

y.rep.samples	A four-dimensional numeric array of fitted values for use in Goodness of Fit assessments. Array dimensions correspond to MCMC samples, sites, primary time periods, and replicates.
p.samples	A four-dimensional numeric array of detection probability values. Array dimensions correspond to MCMC samples, sites, primary time periods, and replicates.

fitted.svcPGBinom *Extract Model Fitted Values for svcPGBinom Object*

Description

Method for extracting model fitted values from a fitted single-species spatially-varying coefficients binomial model (svcPGBinom).

Usage

```
## S3 method for class 'svcPGBinom'
fitted(object, ...)
```

Arguments

object	object of class svcPGBinom.
...	currently no additional arguments

Details

A method to the generic fitted function to extract fitted values for fitted model objects of class svcPGBinom.

Value

A two-dimensional matrix of fitted values for use in Goodness of Fit assessments. Dimensions correspond to MCMC samples and sites.

---

fitted.svcPGOcc *Extract Model Fitted Values for svcPGOcc Object*

Description

Method for extracting model fitted values and detection probabilities from a fitted single-species spatially-varying coefficients occupancy (svcPGOcc) model.

Usage

```
## S3 method for class 'svcPGOcc'
fitted(object, ...)
```

Arguments

object	object of class svcPGOcc.
...	currently no additional arguments

Details

A method to the generic fitted function to extract fitted values and detection probabilities for fitted model objects of class svcPGOcc.

Value

A list comprised of:

y.rep.samples	A three-dimensional numeric array of fitted values for use in Goodness of Fit assessments. Array dimensions correspond to MCMC samples, sites, and replicates.
p.samples	A three-dimensional numeric array of detection probability values. Array dimensions correspond to MCMC samples, sites, and replicates.

fitted.svcTPGBinom *Extract Model Fitted Values for svcTPGBinom Object*

Description

Method for extracting model fitted values from a fitted multi-season single-species spatially-varying coefficients binomial model (svcTPGBinom).

Usage

```
## S3 method for class 'svcTPGBinom'
fitted(object, ...)
```

Arguments

object	object of class svcTPGBinom.
...	currently no additional arguments

Details

A method to the generic fitted function to extract fitted values for fitted model objects of class svcTPGBinom.

Value

A three-dimensional matrix of fitted values for use in Goodness of Fit assessments. Dimensions correspond to MCMC samples, sites, and primary time periods.

fitted.svcTPGOcc *Extract Model Fitted Values for svcTPGOcc Object*

Description

Method for extracting model fitted values and detection probabilities from a fitted multi-season single-species spatially-varying coefficients occupancy (svcTPGOcc) model.

Usage

```
## S3 method for class 'svcTPGOcc'
fitted(object, ...)
```

Arguments

object	object of class svcTPGOcc.
...	currently no additional arguments

Details

A method to the generic fitted function to extract fitted values and detection probabilities for fitted model objects of class svcTPGOcc.

Value

A list comprised of:

y.rep.samples	A four-dimensional numeric array of fitted values for use in Goodness of Fit assessments. Array dimensions correspond to MCMC samples, sites, primary time periods, and replicates.
p.samples	A four-dimensional numeric array of detection probability values. Array dimensions correspond to MCMC samples, sites, primary time periods, and replicates.

---

fitted.tPGOcc *Extract Model Fitted Values for tPGOcc Object*

Description

Method for extracting model fitted values and detection probabilities from a fitted multi-season single-species occupancy (tPGOcc) model.

Usage

```
## S3 method for class 'tPGOcc'
fitted(object, ...)
```

Arguments

object	object of class tPGOcc.
...	currently no additional arguments

Details

A method to the generic fitted function to extract fitted values and detection probabilities for fitted model objects of class tPGOcc.

Value

A list comprised of:

y.rep.samples	A four-dimensional numeric array of fitted values for use in Goodness of Fit assessments. Array dimensions correspond to MCMC samples, sites, primary time periods, and replicates.
p.samples	A four-dimensional numeric array of detection probability values. Array dimensions correspond to MCMC samples, sites, primary time periods, and replicates.

getSVCSamples *Extract spatially-varying coefficient MCMC samples*

Description

Function for extracting the full spatially-varying coefficient MCMC samples from an spOccupancy model object.

Usage

```
getSVCSamples(object, pred.object, ...)
```

Arguments

object	an object of class svcPGOcc, svcPGBinom, svcTPGOcc, svcTPGBinom.
pred.object	a prediction object from a spatially-varying coefficient model fit using spOccupancy. Should be of class predict.svcPGOcc, predict.svcPGBinom, predict.svcTPGOcc, or predict.svcTPGBinom. If specified, SVC samples are extracted at the prediction locations.
...	currently no additional arguments

Value

A list of coda::mcmc objects of the spatially-varying coefficient MCMC samples for all spatially-varying coefficients estimated in the model (including the intercept if specified). Note these values correspond to the sum of the estimated spatial and non-spatial effect to give the overall effect of the covariate at each location. Each element of the list is a two-dimensional matrix where dimensions correspond to MCMC sample and site. If pred.object is specified, values are returned for the prediction locations instead of the sampled locations.

Author(s)

Jeffrey W. Doser <doserjef@msu.edu>,

Examples

```
set.seed(400)
# Simulate Data ------------------------------------------------------------
J.x <- 8
J.y <- 8
J <- J.x * J.y
n.rep <- sample(2:4, J, replace = TRUE)
beta <- c(0.5, 2)
p.occ <- length(beta)
alpha <- c(0, 1)
p.det <- length(alpha)
phi <- c(3 / .6, 3 / .8)
```

```
sigma.sq <- c(1.2, 0.7)
svc.cols <- c(1, 2)
dat <- simOcc(J.x = J.x, J.y = J.y, n.rep = n.rep, beta = beta, alpha = alpha,
              sigma.sq = sigma.sq, phi = phi, sp = TRUE, cov.model = 'exponential',
              svc.cols = svc.cols)
# Detection-nondetection data
y <- dat$y
# Occupancy covariates
X <- dat$X
# Detection covarites
X.p <- dat$X.p
# Spatial coordinates
coords <- dat$coords

# Package all data into a list
occ.covs <- X[, -1, drop = FALSE]
colnames(occ.covs) <- c('occ.cov')
det.covs <- list(det.cov.1 = X.p[, , 2])
data.list <- list(y = y,
                  occ.covs = occ.covs,
                  det.covs = det.covs,
                  coords = coords)

# Number of batches
n.batch <- 10
# Batch length
batch.length <- 25
n.iter <- n.batch * batch.length
# Priors
prior.list <- list(beta.normal = list(mean = 0, var = 2.72),
                   alpha.normal = list(mean = 0, var = 2.72),
                   sigma.sq.ig = list(a = 2, b = 1),
                   phi.unif = list(a = 3/1, b = 3/.1))
# Initial values
inits.list <- list(alpha = 0, beta = 0,
                   phi = 3 / .5,
                   sigma.sq = 2,
                   w = matrix(0, nrow = length(svc.cols), ncol = nrow(X)),
                   z = apply(y, 1, max, na.rm = TRUE))
# Tuning
tuning.list <- list(phi = 1)

out <- svcPGOcc(occ.formula = ~ occ.cov,
                det.formula = ~ det.cov.1,
                data = data.list,
                inits = inits.list,
                n.batch = n.batch,
                batch.length = batch.length,
                accept.rate = 0.43,
                priors = prior.list,
                cov.model = 'exponential',
                svc.cols = c(1, 2),
                tuning = tuning.list,
```

```
                  n.omp.threads = 1,
                  verbose = TRUE,
                  NNGP = TRUE,
                  n.neighbors = 5,
                  search.type = 'cb',
                  n.report = 10,
                  n.burn = 50,
                  n.thin = 1)

svc.samples <- getSVCSamples(out)
str(svc.samples)
```

`hbef2015` *Detection-nondetection data of 12 foliage gleaning bird species in 2015 in the Hubbard Brook Experimental Forest*

Description

Detection-nondetection data of 12 foliage gleaning bird species in 2015 in the Hubbard Brook Experimental Forest (HBEF) in New Hampshire, USA. Data were collected at 373 sites over three replicate point counts each of 10 minutes in length, with a detection radius of 100m. Some sites were not visited for all three replicates. The 12 species included in the data set are as follows: (1) AMRE: American Redstart; (2) BAWW: Black-and-white Warbler; (3) BHVI: Blue-headed Vireo; (4) BLBW: Blackburnian Warbler; (5) BLPW: Blackpoll Warbler; (6) BTBW: Black-throated Blue Warbler; (7) BTNW: BLack-throated Green Warbler; (8) CAWA: Canada Warbler; (9) MAWA: Magnolia Warbler; (10) NAWA: Nashville Warbler; (11) OVEN: Ovenbird; (12) REVI: Red-eyed Vireo.

Usage

```
data(hbef2015)
```

Format

`hbef2015` is a list with four elements:

`y`: a three-dimensional array of detection-nondetection data with dimensions of species (12), sites (373) and replicates (3).

`occ.covs`: a numeric matrix with 373 rows and one column consisting of the elevation at each site.

`det.covs`: a list of two numeric matrices with 373 rows and 3 columns. The first element is the day of year when the survey was conducted for a given site and replicate. The second element is the time of day when the survey was conducted.

`coords`: a numeric matrix with 373 rows and two columns containing the site coordinates (Easting and Northing) in UTM Zone 19. The proj4string is "+proj=utm +zone=19 +units=m +datum=NAD83".

Source

Rodenhouse, N. and S. Sillett. 2019. Valleywide Bird Survey, Hubbard Brook Experimental Forest, 1999-2016 (ongoing) ver 3. Environmental Data Initiative. doi:10.6073/pasta/faca2b2cf2db9d415c39b695cc7fc217 (Accessed 2021-09-07)

References

Doser, J. W., Leuenberger, W., Sillett, T. S., Hallworth, M. T. & Zipkin, E. F. (2022). Integrated community occupancy models: A framework to assess occurrence and biodiversity dynamics using multiple data sources. Methods in Ecology and Evolution, 00, 1-14. doi:10.1111/2041210X.13811

`hbefElev` *Elevation in meters extracted at a 30m resolution across the Hubbard Brook Experimental Forest*

Description

Elevation in meters extracted at a 30m resolution of the Hubbard Brook Experimental Forest. Data come from the National Elevation Dataset.

Usage

```
data(hbefElev)
```

Format

`hbefElev` is a data frame with three columns:

`val`: the elevation value in meters.

`Easting`: the x coordinate of the point. The proj4string is "+proj=utm +zone=19 +units=m +datum=NAD83".

`Northing`: the y coordinate of the point. The proj4string is "+proj=utm +zone=19 +units=m +datum=NAD83".

Source

Gesch, D., Oimoen, M., Greenlee, S., Nelson, C., Steuck, M., & Tyler, D. (2002). The national elevation dataset. Photogrammetric engineering and remote sensing, 68(1), 5-32.

References

Gesch, D., Oimoen, M., Greenlee, S., Nelson, C., Steuck, M., & Tyler, D. (2002). The national elevation dataset. Photogrammetric engineering and remote sensing, 68(1), 5-32.

`hbefTrends` *Detection-nondetection data of 12 foliage gleaning bird species from 2010-2018 in the Hubbard Brook Experimental Forest*

Description

Detection-nondetection data of 12 foliage gleaning bird species in 2010-2018 in the Hubbard Brook Experimental Forest (HBEF) in New Hampshire, USA. Data were collected at 373 sites over three replicate point counts each of 10 minutes in length, with a detection radius of 100m. Some sites were not visited for all three replicates. The 12 species included in the data set are as follows: (1) AMRE: American Redstart; (2) BAWW: Black-and-white Warbler; (3) BHVI: Blue-headed Vireo; (4) BLBW: Blackburnian Warbler; (5) BLPW: Blackpoll Warbler; (6) BTBW: Black-throated Blue Warbler; (7) BTNW: BLack-throated Green Warbler; (8) CAWA: Canada Warbler; (9) MAWA: Magnolia Warbler; (10) NAWA: Nashville Warbler; (11) OVEN: Ovenbird; (12) REVI: Red-eyed Vireo.

Usage

```
data(hbefTrends)
```

Format

`hbefTrends` is a list with four elements:

`y`: a four-dimensional array of detection-nondetection data with dimensions of species (12), sites (373), years (9), and replicates (3).

`occ.covs`: a list of potential covariates for inclusion in the occurrence portion of an occupancy model. There are two covariates: elevation (a site-level covariate), and years (a temporal covariate.) `det.covs`: a list of two numeric three-dimensional arrays with dimensions corresponding to sites (373), years (9), and replicates (3). The first element is the day of year when the survey was conducted for a given site, year, and replicate. The second element is the time of day when the survey was conducted.

`coords`: a numeric matrix with 373 rows and two columns containing the site coordinates (Easting and Northing) in UTM Zone 19. The proj4string is "+proj=utm +zone=19 +units=m +datum=NAD83".

Source

Rodenhouse, N. and S. Sillett. 2019. Valleywide Bird Survey, Hubbard Brook Experimental Forest, 1999-2016 (ongoing) ver 3. Environmental Data Initiative. doi:10.6073/pasta/faca2b2cf2db9d415c39b695cc7fc217 (Accessed 2021-09-07)

References

Doser, J. W., Leuenberger, W., Sillett, T. S., Hallworth, M. T. & Zipkin, E. F. (2022). Integrated community occupancy models: A framework to assess occurrence and biodiversity dynamics using multiple data sources. Methods in Ecology and Evolution, 00, 1-14. doi:10.1111/2041210X.13811

intPGOcc *Function for Fitting Single-Species Integrated Occupancy Models Using Polya-Gamma Latent Variables*

Description

Function for fitting single-species integrated occupancy models using Polya-Gamma latent variables. Data integration is done using a joint likelihood framework, assuming distinct detection models for each data source that are each conditional on a single latent occurrence process.

Usage

```
intPGOcc(occ.formula, det.formula, data, inits, priors, n.samples,
         n.omp.threads = 1, verbose = TRUE, n.report = 1000,
         n.burn = round(.10 * n.samples), n.thin = 1, n.chains = 1,
         k.fold, k.fold.threads = 1, k.fold.seed,
         k.fold.data, k.fold.only = FALSE, ...)
```

Arguments

occ.formula	a symbolic description of the model to be fit for the occurrence portion of the model using R's model syntax. Only right-hand side of formula is specified. See example below.
det.formula	a list of symbolic descriptions of the models to be fit for the detection portion of the model using R's model syntax for each data set. Each element in the list is a formula for the detection model of a given data set. Only right-hand side of formula is specified. See example below.
data	a list containing data necessary for model fitting. Valid tags are y, occ.covs, det.covs, and sites. y is a list of matrices or data frames for each data set used in the integrated model. Each element of the list has first dimension equal to the number of sites with that data source and second dimension equal to the maximum number of replicates at a given site. occ.covs is a matrix or data frame containing the variables used in the occupancy portion of the model, with the number of rows being the number of sites with at least one data source for each column (variable). det.covs is a list of variables included in the detection portion of the model for each data source. det.covs should have the same number of elements as y, where each element is itself a list. Each element of the list for a given data source is a different detection covariate, which can be site-level or observational-level. Site-level covariates are specified as a vector with length equal to the number of observed sites of that data source, while observation-level covariates are specified as a matrix or data frame with the number of rows equal to the number of observed sites of that data source and number of columns equal to the maximum number of replicates at a given site.
inits	a list with each tag corresponding to a parameter name. Valid tags are z, beta, and alpha. The value portion of tags z and beta is the parameter's initial value.

The tag `alpha` is a list comprised of the initial values for the detection parameters for each data source. Each element of the list should be a vector of initial values for all detection parameters in the given data source or a single value for each data source to assign all parameters for a given data source the same initial value. See `priors` description for definition of each parameter name. Additionally, the tag `fix` can be set to `TRUE` to fix the starting values across all chains. If `fix` is not specified (the default), starting values are varied randomly across chains.

`priors` a list with each tag corresponding to a parameter name. Valid tags are `beta.normal` and `alpha.normal`. Occurrence (`beta`) and detection (`alpha`) regression coefficients are assumed to follow a normal distribution. For `beta` hyperparameters of the normal distribution are passed as a list of length two with the first and second elements corresponding to the mean and variance of the normal distribution, which are each specified as vectors of length equal to the number of coefficients to be estimated or of length one if priors are the same for all coefficients. For the detection coefficients `alpha`, the mean and variance hyperparameters are themselves passed in as lists, with each element of the list corresponding to the specific hyperparameters for the detection parameters in a given data source. If not specified, prior means are set to 0 and prior variances set to 2.72.

`n.samples` the number of posterior samples to collect in each chain.

`n.omp.threads` a positive integer indicating the number of threads to use for SMP parallel processing. The package must be compiled for OpenMP support. For most Intel-based machines, we recommend setting `n.omp.threads` up to the number of hypterthreaded cores. Note, `n.omp.threads` > 1 might not work on some systems.

`verbose` if `TRUE`, messages about data preparation, model specification, and progress of the sampler are printed to the screen. Otherwise, no messages are printed.

`n.report` the interval to report MCMC progress.

`n.burn` the number of samples out of the total `n.samples` to discard as burn-in. By default, the first 10% of samples is discarded.

`n.thin` the thinning interval for collection of MCMC samples. The thinning occurs after the `n.burn` samples are discarded. Default value is set to 1.

`n.chains` the number of chains to run in sequence.

`k.fold` specifies the number of k folds for cross-validation. If not specified as an argument, then cross-validation is not performed and `k.fold.threads` and `k.fold.seed` are ignored. In k-fold cross-validation, the data specified in `data` is randomly partitioned into k equal sized subsamples. Of the k subsamples, k - 1 subsamples are used to fit the model and the remaining k samples are used for prediction. The cross-validation process is repeated k times (the folds). As a scoring rule, we use the model deviance as described in Hooten and Hobbs (2015). Cross-validation is performed after the full model is fit using all the data. Cross-validation results are reported in the `k.fold.deviance` object in the return list.

`k.fold.threads` number of threads to use for cross-validation. If `k.fold.threads` > 1 parallel processing is accomplished using the **foreach** and **doParallel** packages. Ignored if `k.fold` is not specified.

k.fold.seed	seed used to split data set into k.fold parts for k-fold cross-validation. Ignored if k.fold is not specified.
k.fold.data	an integer specifying the specific data set to hold out values from. If not specified, data from all data set locations will be incorporated into the k-fold cross-validation.
k.fold.only	a logical value indicating whether to only perform cross-validation (TRUE) or perform cross-validation after fitting the full model (FALSE). Default value is FALSE.
...	currently no additional arguments

Value

An object of class intPGOcc that is a list comprised of:

beta.samples	a coda object of posterior samples for the occupancy regression coefficients.
alpha.samples	a coda object of posterior samples for the detection regression coefficients for all data sources.
z.samples	a coda object of posterior samples for the latent occupancy values
psi.samples	a coda object of posterior samples for the latent occupancy probability values
rhat	a list of Gelman-Rubin diagnostic values for some of the model parameters.
ESS	a list of effective sample sizes for some of the model parameters.
run.time	execution time reported using proc.time().
k.fold.deviance	scoring rule (deviance) from k-fold cross-validation. A separate deviance value is returned for each data source. Only included if k.fold is specified in function call. Only a single value is returned if k.fold.data is specified.

The return object will include additional objects used for subsequent prediction and/or model fit evaluation. Note that detection probability estimated values are not included in the model object, but can be extracted using fitted().

Note

Some of the underlying code used for generating random numbers from the Polya-Gamma distribution is taken from the **pgdraw** package written by Daniel F. Schmidt and Enes Makalic. Their code implements Algorithm 6 in PhD thesis of Jesse Bennett Windle (2013) https://repositories.lib.utexas.edu/handle/2152/21842.

Author(s)

Jeffrey W. Doser <doserjef@msu.edu>,
Andrew O. Finley <finleya@msu.edu>

References

Polson, N.G., J.G. Scott, and J. Windle. (2013) Bayesian Inference for Logistic Models Using Polya-Gamma Latent Variables. *Journal of the American Statistical Association*, 108:1339-1349.

Hooten, M. B., and Hobbs, N. T. (2015). A guide to Bayesian model selection for ecologists. Ecological monographs, 85(1), 3-28.

Finley, A. O., Datta, A., and Banerjee, S. (2020). spNNGP R package for nearest neighbor Gaussian process models. arXiv preprint arXiv:2001.09111.

Examples

```
set.seed(1008)

# Simulate Data ------------------------------------------------------------
J.x <- 15
J.y <- 15
J.all <- J.x * J.y
# Number of data sources.
n.data <- 4
# Sites for each data source.
J.obs <- sample(ceiling(0.2 * J.all):ceiling(0.5 * J.all), n.data, replace = TRUE)
# Replicates for each data source.
n.rep <- list()
for (i in 1:n.data) {
  n.rep[[i]] <- sample(1:4, size = J.obs[i], replace = TRUE)
}
# Occupancy covariates
beta <- c(0.5, 1)
p.occ <- length(beta)
# Detection covariates
alpha <- list()
for (i in 1:n.data) {
  alpha[[i]] <- runif(2, -1, 1)
}
p.det.long <- sapply(alpha, length)
p.det <- sum(p.det.long)

# Simulate occupancy data.
dat <- simIntOcc(n.data = n.data, J.x = J.x, J.y = J.y, J.obs = J.obs,
                 n.rep = n.rep, beta = beta, alpha = alpha, sp = FALSE)

y <- dat$y
X <- dat$X.obs
X.p <- dat$X.p
sites <- dat$sites

# Package all data into a list
occ.covs <- X[, 2, drop = FALSE]
colnames(occ.covs) <- c('occ.cov')
det.covs <- list()
# Add covariates one by one
det.covs[[1]] <- list(det.cov.1.1 = X.p[[1]][, , 2])
```

```
det.covs[[2]] <- list(det.cov.2.1 = X.p[[2]][, , 2])
det.covs[[3]] <- list(det.cov.3.1 = X.p[[3]][, , 2])
det.covs[[4]] <- list(det.cov.4.1 = X.p[[4]][, , 2])
data.list <- list(y = y,
                  occ.covs = occ.covs,
                  det.covs = det.covs,
                  sites = sites)

J <- length(dat$z.obs)
# Initial values
inits.list <- list(alpha = list(0, 0, 0, 0),
                   beta = 0,
                   z = rep(1, J))
# Priors
prior.list <- list(beta.normal = list(mean = 0, var = 2.72),
                   alpha.normal = list(mean = list(0, 0, 0, 0),
                                       var = list(2.72, 2.72, 2.72, 2.72)))
n.samples <- 5000
out <- intPGOcc(occ.formula = ~ occ.cov,
                det.formula = list(f.1 = ~ det.cov.1.1,
                                   f.2 = ~ det.cov.2.1,
                                   f.3 = ~ det.cov.3.1,
                                   f.4 = ~ det.cov.4.1),
                data = data.list,
                inits = inits.list,
                n.samples = n.samples,
                priors = prior.list,
                n.omp.threads = 1,
                verbose = TRUE,
                n.report = 1000,
                n.burn = 1000,
                n.thin = 1,
                n.chains = 1)

summary(out)
```

`lfJSDM` *Function for Fitting a Latent Factor Joint Species Distribution Model*

Description

Function for fitting a joint species distribution model with species correlations. This model does not explicitly account for imperfect detection (see `lfMsPGOcc()`). We use Polya-gamma latent variables and a factor modeling approach.

Usage

```
lfJSDM(formula, data, inits, priors, n.factors,
       n.samples, n.omp.threads = 1, verbose = TRUE, n.report = 100,
       n.burn = round(.10 * n.samples), n.thin = 1, n.chains = 1,
       k.fold, k.fold.threads = 1, k.fold.seed, k.fold.only = FALSE, ...)
```

Arguments

formula	a symbolic description of the model to be fit for the model using R's model syntax. Only right-hand side of formula is specified. See example below. Random intercepts are allowed using **lme4** syntax (Bates et al. 2015).
data	a list containing data necessary for model fitting. Valid tags are `y`, `covs`, and `coords`. `y` is a two-dimensional array with first dimension equal to the number of species and second dimension equal to the number of sites. Note how this differs from other `spOccupancy` functions in that `y` does not have any replicate surveys. This is because `lfJSDM` does not account for imperfect detection. `covs` is a matrix or data frame containing the variables used in the model, with J rows for each column (variable). `coords` is a matrix with J rows and 2 columns consisting of the spatial coordinates of each site in the data. Note that `spOccupancy` assumes coordinates are specified in a projected coordinate system.
inits	a list with each tag corresponding to a parameter name. Valid tags are `beta.comm`, `beta`, `tau.sq.beta`, `sigma.sq.psi`, `lambda`. The value portion of each tag is the parameter's initial value. See `priors` description for definition of each parameter name. Additionally, the tag `fix` can be set to `TRUE` to fix the starting values across all chains. If `fix` is not specified (the default), starting values are varied randomly across chains.
priors	a list with each tag corresponding to a parameter name. Valid tags are `beta.comm.normal`, `tau.sq.beta.ig`, and `sigma.sq.psi.ig`. Community-level (`beta.comm`) regression coefficients are assumed to follow a normal distribution. The hyperparameters of the normal distribution are passed as a list of length two with the first and second elements corresponding to the mean and variance of the normal distribution, which are each specified as vectors of length equal to the number of coefficients to be estimated or of length one if priors are the same for all coefficients. If not specified, prior means are set to 0 and prior variances set to 2.72. Community-level variance parameters (`tau.sq.beta`) are assumed to follow an inverse Gamma distribution. The hyperparameters of the inverse gamma distribution are passed as a list of length two with the first and second elements corresponding to the shape and scale parameters, which are each specified as vectors of length equal to the number of coefficients to be estimated or a single value if all parameters are assigned the same prior. If not specified, prior shape and scale parameters are set to 0.1. The factor model fits `n.factors` independent latent factors. The priors for the factor loadings matrix `lambda` are fixed following standard approaches to ensure parameter identifiability. The upper triangular elements of the `N` x `n.factors` matrix are fixed at 0 and the diagonal elements are fixed at 1. The lower triangular elements are assigned a standard normal prior (i.e., mean 0 and variance 1). `sigma.sq.psi` is the random effect variance for any random effects, and is assumed to follow an inverse Gamma distribution. The hyperparameters of the inverse-Gamma distribution are passed as a list of length two with first and second elements corresponding to the shape and scale parameters, respectively, which are each specified as vectors of length equal to the number of random intercepts or of length one if priors are the same for all random effect variances.
n.factors	the number of factors to use in the latent factor model approach. Typically, the number of factors is set to be small (e.g., 4-5) relative to the total number of

species in the community, which will lead to substantial decreases in computation time. However, the value can be anywhere between 1 and N (the number of species in the community).

`n.samples` the number of posterior samples to collect in each chain.

`n.omp.threads` a positive integer indicating the number of threads to use for SMP parallel processing. The package must be compiled for OpenMP support. For most Intel-based machines, we recommend setting `n.omp.threads` up to the number of hypterthreaded cores. Note, `n.omp.threads` > 1 might not work on some systems.

`verbose` if `TRUE`, messages about data preparation, model specification, and progress of the sampler are printed to the screen. Otherwise, no messages are printed.

`n.report` the interval to report MCMC progress.

`n.burn` the number of samples out of the total `n.samples` to discard as burn-in for each chain. By default, the first 10% of samples is discarded.

`n.thin` the thinning interval for collection of MCMC samples. The thinning occurs after the `n.burn` samples are discarded. Default value is set to 1.

`n.chains` the number of chains to run in sequence.

`k.fold` specifies the number of *k* folds for cross-validation. If not specified as an argument, then cross-validation is not performed and `k.fold.threads` and `k.fold.seed` are ignored. In *k*-fold cross-validation, the data specified in `data` is randomly partitioned into *k* equal sized subsamples. Of the *k* subsamples, *k* - 1 subsamples are used to fit the model and the remaining *k* samples are used for prediction. The cross-validation process is repeated *k* times (the folds). As a scoring rule, we use the model deviance as described in Hooten and Hobbs (2015). Cross-validation is performed after the full model is fit using all the data. Cross-validation results are reported in the `k.fold.deviance` object in the return list.

`k.fold.threads` number of threads to use for cross-validation. If `k.fold.threads` > 1 parallel processing is accomplished using the **foreach** and **doParallel** packages. Ignored if `k.fold` is not specified.

`k.fold.seed` seed used to split data set into `k.fold` parts for k-fold cross-validation. Ignored if `k.fold` is not specified.

`k.fold.only` a logical value indicating whether to only perform cross-validation (`TRUE`) or perform cross-validation after fitting the full model (`FALSE`). Default value is `FALSE`.

`...` currently no additional arguments

Value

An object of class `lfJSDM` that is a list comprised of:

`beta.comm.samples`
: a `coda` object of posterior samples for the community level occurrence regression coefficients.

`tau.sq.beta.samples`
: a `coda` object of posterior samples for the occurrence community variance parameters.

`beta.samples` a coda object of posterior samples for the species level occurrence regression coefficients.

`lambda.samples` a coda object of posterior samples for the latent factor loadings.

`psi.samples` a three-dimensional array of posterior samples for the latent probability of occurrence/detection values for each species.

`sigma.sq.psi.samples` a coda object of posterior samples for variances of random intercepts included in the occurrence portion of the model. Only included if random intercepts are specified in `occ.formula`.

`w.samples` a three-dimensional array of posterior samples for the latent effects for each latent factor.

`beta.star.samples` a coda object of posterior samples for the occurrence random effects. Only included if random intercepts are specified in `occ.formula`.

`like.samples` a three-dimensional array of posterior samples for the likelihood value associated with each site and species. Used for calculating WAIC.

`rhat` a list of Gelman-Rubin diagnostic values for some of the model parameters.

`ESS` a list of effective sample sizes for some of the model parameters.

`run.time` MCMC sampler execution time reported using `proc.time()`.

`k.fold.deviance` vector of scoring rules (deviance) from k-fold cross-validation. A separate value is reported for each species. Only included if `k.fold` is specified in function call.

The return object will include additional objects used for subsequent prediction and/or model fit evaluation. Note that detection probability estimated values are not included in the model object, but can be extracted using `fitted()`.

Note

Some of the underlying code used for generating random numbers from the Polya-Gamma distribution is taken from the **pgdraw** package written by Daniel F. Schmidt and Enes Makalic. Their code implements Algorithm 6 in PhD thesis of Jesse Bennett Windle (2013) https://repositories.lib.utexas.edu/handle/2152/21842.

Author(s)

Jeffrey W. Doser <doserjef@msu.edu>,
Andrew O. Finley <finleya@msu.edu>

References

Polson, N.G., J.G. Scott, and J. Windle. (2013) Bayesian Inference for Logistic Models Using Polya-Gamma Latent Variables. *Journal of the American Statistical Association*, 108:1339-1349.

Bates, Douglas, Martin Maechler, Ben Bolker, Steve Walker (2015). Fitting Linear Mixed-Effects Models Using lme4. Journal of Statistical Software, 67(1), 1-48. doi:10.18637/jss.v067.i01.

Hooten, M. B., and Hobbs, N. T. (2015). A guide to Bayesian model selection for ecologists. Ecological monographs, 85(1), 3-28.

Examples

```
set.seed(400)
J.x <- 10
J.y <- 10
J <- J.x * J.y
n.rep <- rep(1, J)
N <- 10
# Community-level covariate effects
# Occurrence
beta.mean <- c(0.2, 0.6, 1.5)
p.occ <- length(beta.mean)
tau.sq.beta <- c(0.6, 1.2, 1.7)
# Detection
# Fix this to be constant and really close to 1.
alpha.mean <- c(9)
tau.sq.alpha <- c(0.05)
p.det <- length(alpha.mean)
# Random effects
# Include a single random effect
psi.RE <- list(levels = c(20),
               sigma.sq.psi = c(2))
p.RE <- list()
# Draw species-level effects from community means.
beta <- matrix(NA, nrow = N, ncol = p.occ)
alpha <- matrix(NA, nrow = N, ncol = p.det)
for (i in 1:p.occ) {
  beta[, i] <- rnorm(N, beta.mean[i], sqrt(tau.sq.beta[i]))
}
for (i in 1:p.det) {
  alpha[, i] <- rnorm(N, alpha.mean[i], sqrt(tau.sq.alpha[i]))
}
alpha.true <- alpha
# Factor model
factor.model <- TRUE
n.factors <- 4

dat <- simMsOcc(J.x = J.x, J.y = J.y, n.rep = n.rep, N = N, beta = beta, alpha = alpha,
                psi.RE = psi.RE, p.RE = p.RE, sp = FALSE,
                factor.model = TRUE, n.factors = 4)

X <- dat$X
y <- dat$y
X.re <- dat$X.re
coords <- dat$coords
occ.covs <- cbind(X, X.re)
colnames(occ.covs) <- c('int', 'occ.cov.1', 'occ.cov.2', 'occ.re.1')
data.list <- list(y = y[, , 1],
                  covs = occ.covs,
                  coords = coords)
# Priors
prior.list <- list(beta.comm.normal = list(mean = 0, var = 2.72),
                   tau.sq.beta.ig = list(a = 0.1, b = 0.1))
```

```
inits.list <- list(beta.comm = 0, beta = 0, tau.sq.beta = 1)
out <- lfJSDM(formula = ~ occ.cov.1 + occ.cov.2 + (1 | occ.re.1),
              data = data.list,
              inits = inits.list,
              priors = prior.list,
              n.factors = 4,
              n.samples = 1000,
              n.report = 500,
              n.burn = 500,
              n.thin = 2,
              n.chains = 1)
summary(out)
```

`lfMsPGOcc` *Function for Fitting Latent Factor Multi-Species Occupancy Models*

Description

Function for fitting multi-species occupancy models with species correlations (i.e., a joint species distribution model with imperfect detection). We use Polya-gamma latent variables and a factor modeling approach for dimension reduction.

Usage

```
lfMsPGOcc(occ.formula, det.formula, data, inits, priors, n.factors,
          n.samples, n.omp.threads = 1, verbose = TRUE, n.report = 100,
          n.burn = round(.10 * n.samples), n.thin = 1, n.chains = 1,
          k.fold, k.fold.threads = 1, k.fold.seed, k.fold.only = FALSE, ...)
```

Arguments

`occ.formula`	a symbolic description of the model to be fit for the occurrence portion of the model using R's model syntax. Only right-hand side of formula is specified. See example below. Random intercepts are allowed using **lme4** syntax (Bates et al. 2015).
`det.formula`	a symbolic description of the model to be fit for the detection portion of the model using R's model syntax. Only right-hand side of formula is specified. See example below. Random intercepts are allowed using **lme4** syntax (Bates et al. 2015).
`data`	a list containing data necessary for model fitting. Valid tags are `y`, `occ.covs`, `det.covs`, and `coords`. `y` is a three-dimensional array with first dimension equal to the number of species, second dimension equal to the number of sites, and third dimension equal to the maximum number of replicates at a given site. `occ.covs` is a matrix or data frame containing the variables used in the occurrence portion of the model, with J rows for each column (variable). `det.covs`

is a list of variables included in the detection portion of the model. Each list element is a different detection covariate, which can be site-level or observational-level. Site-level covariates are specified as a vector of length J while observation-level covariates are specified as a matrix or data frame with the number of rows equal to J and number of columns equal to the maximum number of replicates at a given site. `coords` is a matrix or data frame with two columns that contain the spatial coordinates of each site. Note that `spOccupancy` assumes coordinates are specified in a projected coordinate system.

`inits` a list with each tag corresponding to a parameter name. Valid tags are `alpha.comm`, `beta.comm`, `beta`, `alpha`, `tau.sq.beta`, `tau.sq.alpha`, `lambda`, `sigma.sq.psi`, `sigma.sq.p`, `z`. The value portion of each tag is the parameter's initial value. See `priors` description for definition of each parameter name. Additionally, the tag `fix` can be set to `TRUE` to fix the starting values across all chains. If `fix` is not specified (the default), starting values are varied randomly across chains.

`priors` a list with each tag corresponding to a parameter name. Valid tags are `beta.comm.normal`, `alpha.comm.normal`, `tau.sq.beta.ig`, `tau.sq.alpha.ig`, `sigma.sq.psi.ig`, and `sigma.sq.p.ig`. Community-level occurrence (`beta.comm`) and detection (`alpha.comm`) regression coefficients are assumed to follow a normal distribution. The hyperparameters of the normal distribution are passed as a list of length two with the first and second elements corresponding to the mean and variance of the normal distribution, which are each specified as vectors of length equal to the number of coefficients to be estimated or of length one if priors are the same for all coefficients. If not specified, prior means are set to 0 and prior variances set to 2.72. Community-level variance parameters for occurrence (`tau.sq.beta`) and detection (`tau.sq.alpha`) are assumed to follow an inverse Gamma distribution. The hyperparameters of the inverse gamma distribution are passed as a list of length two with the first and second elements corresponding to the shape and scale parameters, which are each specified as vectors of length equal to the number of coefficients to be estimated or a single value if all parameters are assigned the same prior. If not specified, prior shape and scale parameters are set to 0.1. The factor model fits `n.factors` independent latent factors. The priors for the factor loadings matrix `lambda` are fixed following standard approaches to ensure parameter identifiability. The upper triangular elements of the `N x n.factors` matrix are fixed at 0 and the diagonal elements are fixed at 1. The lower triangular elements are assigned a standard normal prior (i.e., mean 0 and variance 1). `sigma.sq.psi` and `sigma.sq.p` are the random effect variances for any occurrence or detection random effects, respectively, and are assumed to follow an inverse Gamma distribution. The hyperparameters of the inverse-Gamma distribution are passed as a list of length two with first and second elements corresponding to the shape and scale parameters, respectively, which are each specified as vectors of length equal to the number of random intercepts or of length one if priors are the same for all random effect variances.

`n.factors` the number of factors to use in the latent factor model approach. Typically, the number of factors is set to be small (e.g., 4-5) relative to the total number of species in the community, which will lead to substantial decreases in computation time. However, the value can be anywhere between 1 and N (the number of species in the community).

`n.samples` the number of posterior samples to collect in each chain.

n.omp.threads	a positive integer indicating the number of threads to use for SMP parallel processing. The package must be compiled for OpenMP support. For most Intel-based machines, we recommend setting n.omp.threads up to the number of hypterthreaded cores. Note, n.omp.threads > 1 might not work on some systems.
verbose	if TRUE, messages about data preparation, model specification, and progress of the sampler are printed to the screen. Otherwise, no messages are printed.
n.report	the interval to report MCMC progress.
n.burn	the number of samples out of the total n.samples to discard as burn-in for each chain. By default, the first 10% of samples is discarded.
n.thin	the thinning interval for collection of MCMC samples. The thinning occurs after the n.burn samples are discarded. Default value is set to 1.
n.chains	the number of chains to run in sequence.
k.fold	specifies the number of k folds for cross-validation. If not specified as an argument, then cross-validation is not performed and k.fold.threads and k.fold.seed are ignored. In k-fold cross-validation, the data specified in data is randomly partitioned into k equal sized subsamples. Of the k subsamples, k - 1 subsamples are used to fit the model and the remaining k samples are used for prediction. The cross-validation process is repeated k times (the folds). As a scoring rule, we use the model deviance as described in Hooten and Hobbs (2015). Cross-validation is performed after the full model is fit using all the data. Cross-validation results are reported in the k.fold.deviance object in the return list.
k.fold.threads	number of threads to use for cross-validation. If k.fold.threads > 1 parallel processing is accomplished using the **foreach** and **doParallel** packages. Ignored if k.fold is not specified.
k.fold.seed	seed used to split data set into k.fold parts for k-fold cross-validation. Ignored if k.fold is not specified.
k.fold.only	a logical value indicating whether to only perform cross-validation (TRUE) or perform cross-validation after fitting the full model (FALSE). Default value is FALSE.
...	currently no additional arguments

Value

An object of class lfMsPGOcc that is a list comprised of:

beta.comm.samples
: a coda object of posterior samples for the community level occurrence regression coefficients.

alpha.comm.samples
: a coda object of posterior samples for the community level detection regression coefficients.

tau.sq.beta.samples
: a coda object of posterior samples for the occurrence community variance parameters.

`tau.sq.alpha.samples`
: a coda object of posterior samples for the detection community variance parameters.

`beta.samples`
: a coda object of posterior samples for the species level occurrence regression coefficients.

`alpha.samples`
: a coda object of posterior samples for the species level detection regression coefficients.

`lambda.samples`
: a coda object of posterior samples for the latent factor loadings.

`z.samples`
: a three-dimensional array of posterior samples for the latent occurrence values for each species.

`psi.samples`
: a three-dimensional array of posterior samples for the latent occurrence probability values for each species.

`sigma.sq.psi.samples`
: a coda object of posterior samples for variances of random intercepts included in the occurrence portion of the model. Only included if random intercepts are specified in `occ.formula`.

`sigma.sq.p.samples`
: a coda object of posterior samples for variances of random intercepts included in the detection portion of the model. Only included if random intercepts are specified in `det.formula`.

`w.samples`
: a three-dimensional array of posterior samples for the latent effects for each latent factor.

`beta.star.samples`
: a coda object of posterior samples for the occurrence random effects. Only included if random intercepts are specified in `occ.formula`.

`alpha.star.samples`
: a coda object of posterior samples for the detection random effects. Only included if random intercepts are specified in `det.formula`.

`like.samples`
: a three-dimensional array of posterior samples for the likelihood value associated with each site and species. Used for calculating WAIC.

`rhat`
: a list of Gelman-Rubin diagnostic values for some of the model parameters.

`ESS`
: a list of effective sample sizes for some of the model parameters.

`run.time`
: MCMC sampler execution time reported using `proc.time()`.

`k.fold.deviance`
: vector of scoring rules (deviance) from k-fold cross-validation. A separate value is reported for each species. Only included if `k.fold` is specified in function call.

The return object will include additional objects used for subsequent prediction and/or model fit evaluation. Note that detection probability estimated values are not included in the model object, but can be extracted using `fitted()`.

Note

Some of the underlying code used for generating random numbers from the Polya-Gamma distribution is taken from the **pgdraw** package written by Daniel F. Schmidt and Enes Makalic. Their code implements Algorithm 6 in PhD thesis of Jesse Bennett Windle (2013) https://repositories.lib.utexas.edu/handle/2152/21842.

Author(s)

Jeffrey W. Doser <doserjef@msu.edu>,
Andrew O. Finley <finleya@msu.edu>

References

Polson, N.G., J.G. Scott, and J. Windle. (2013) Bayesian Inference for Logistic Models Using Polya-Gamma Latent Variables. *Journal of the American Statistical Association*, 108:1339-1349.

Bates, Douglas, Martin Maechler, Ben Bolker, Steve Walker (2015). Fitting Linear Mixed-Effects Models Using lme4. Journal of Statistical Software, 67(1), 1-48. doi:10.18637/jss.v067.i01.

Hooten, M. B., and Hobbs, N. T. (2015). A guide to Bayesian model selection for ecologists. Ecological monographs, 85(1), 3-28.

Dorazio, R. M., and Royle, J. A. (2005). Estimating size and composition of biological communities by modeling the occurrence of species. Journal of the American Statistical Association, 100(470), 389-398.

Examples

```
set.seed(400)
J.x <- 8
J.y <- 8
J <- J.x * J.y
n.rep<- sample(2:4, size = J, replace = TRUE)
N <- 8
# Community-level covariate effects
# Occurrence
beta.mean <- c(0.2, 0.5)
p.occ <- length(beta.mean)
tau.sq.beta <- c(0.6, 0.3)
# Detection
alpha.mean <- c(0.5, 0.2, -0.1)
tau.sq.alpha <- c(0.2, 0.3, 1)
p.det <- length(alpha.mean)
# Draw species-level effects from community means.
beta <- matrix(NA, nrow = N, ncol = p.occ)
alpha <- matrix(NA, nrow = N, ncol = p.det)
p.RE <- list()
# Include a random intercept on detection
p.RE <- list(levels = c(40),
             sigma.sq.p = c(2))
for (i in 1:p.occ) {
  beta[, i] <- rnorm(N, beta.mean[i], sqrt(tau.sq.beta[i]))
}
```

```
for (i in 1:p.det) {
  alpha[, i] <- rnorm(N, alpha.mean[i], sqrt(tau.sq.alpha[i]))
}
n.factors <- 4

dat <- simMsOcc(J.x = J.x, J.y = J.y, n.rep = n.rep, N = N, beta = beta, alpha = alpha,
                sp = FALSE, factor.model = TRUE, n.factors = n.factors, p.RE = p.RE)
y <- dat$y
X <- dat$X
X.p <- dat$X.p
X.p.re <- dat$X.p.re
# Package all data into a list
occ.covs <- X[, 2, drop = FALSE]
colnames(occ.covs) <- c('occ.cov')
det.covs <- list(det.cov.1 = X.p[, , 2],
                 det.cov.2 = X.p[, , 3],
                 det.re = X.p.re[, , 1])
data.list <- list(y = y,
                  occ.covs = occ.covs,
                  det.covs = det.covs,
                  coords = dat$coords)

# Occupancy initial values
prior.list <- list(beta.comm.normal = list(mean = 0, var = 2.72),
                   alpha.comm.normal = list(mean = 0, var = 2.72),
                   tau.sq.beta.ig = list(a = 0.1, b = 0.1),
                   tau.sq.alpha.ig = list(a = 0.1, b = 0.1))
# Initial values
lambda.inits <- matrix(0, N, n.factors)
diag(lambda.inits) <- 1
lambda.inits[lower.tri(lambda.inits)] <- rnorm(sum(lower.tri(lambda.inits)))
inits.list <- list(alpha.comm = 0,
                   beta.comm = 0,
                   beta = 0,
                   alpha = 0,
                   tau.sq.beta = 1,
                   tau.sq.alpha = 1,
                   lambda = lambda.inits,
                   z = apply(y, c(1, 2), max, na.rm = TRUE))

n.samples <- 300
n.burn <- 200
n.thin <- 1

out <- lfMsPGOcc(occ.formula = ~ occ.cov,
                 det.formula = ~ det.cov.1 + det.cov.2 + (1 | det.re),
                 data = data.list,
                 inits = inits.list,
                 n.samples = n.samples,
                 priors = prior.list,
                 n.factors = n.factors,
                 n.omp.threads = 1,
                 verbose = TRUE,
```

```
                  n.report = 100,
                  n.burn = n.burn,
                  n.thin = n.thin,
                  n.chains = 1)

summary(out, level = 'community')
```

`msPGOcc` *Function for Fitting Multi-Species Occupancy Models Using Polya-Gamma Latent Variables*

Description

Function for fitting multi-species occupancy models using Polya-Gamma latent variables.

Usage

```
msPGOcc(occ.formula, det.formula, data, inits, priors, n.samples,
        n.omp.threads = 1, verbose = TRUE, n.report = 100,
        n.burn = round(.10 * n.samples), n.thin = 1, n.chains = 1,
        k.fold, k.fold.threads = 1, k.fold.seed, k.fold.only = FALSE, ...)
```

Arguments

`occ.formula`	a symbolic description of the model to be fit for the occurrence portion of the model using R's model syntax. Only right-hand side of formula is specified. See example below. Random intercepts are allowed using **lme4** syntax (Bates et al. 2015).
`det.formula`	a symbolic description of the model to be fit for the detection portion of the model using R's model syntax. Only right-hand side of formula is specified. See example below. Random intercepts are allowed using **lme4** syntax (Bates et al. 2015).
`data`	a list containing data necessary for model fitting. Valid tags are `y`, `occ.covs`, and `det.covs`. `y` is a three-dimensional array with first dimension equal to the number of species, second dimension equal to the number of sites, and third dimension equal to the maximum number of replicates at a given site. `occ.covs` is a matrix or data frame containing the variables used in the occurrence portion of the model, with J rows for each column (variable). `det.covs` is a list of variables included in the detection portion of the model. Each list element is a different detection covariate, which can be site-level or observational-level. Site-level covariates are specified as a vector of length J while observation-level covariates are specified as a matrix or data frame with the number of rows equal to J and number of columns equal to the maximum number of replicates at a given site.

inits — a list with each tag corresponding to a parameter name. Valid tags are alpha.comm, beta.comm, beta, alpha, tau.sq.beta, tau.sq.alpha, sigma.sq.psi, sigma.sq.p, and z. The value portion of each tag is the parameter's initial value. See priors description for definition of each parameter name. Additionally, the tag fix can be set to TRUE to fix the starting values across all chains. If fix is not specified (the default), starting values are varied randomly across chains.

priors — a list with each tag corresponding to a parameter name. Valid tags are beta.comm.normal, alpha.comm.normal, tau.sq.beta.ig, tau.sq.alpha.ig, sigma.sq.psi.ig, and sigma.sq.p.ig. Community-level occurrence (beta.comm) and detection (alpha.comm) regression coefficients are assumed to follow a normal distribution. The hyperparameters of the normal distribution are passed as a list of length two with the first and second elements corresponding to the mean and variance of the normal distribution, which are each specified as vectors of length equal to the number of coefficients to be estimated or of length one if priors are the same for all coefficients. If not specified, prior means are set to 0 and prior variances set to 2.72. Community-level variance parameters for occurrence (tau.sq.beta) and detection (tau.sq.alpha) are assumed to follow an inverse Gamma distribution. The hyperparameters of the inverse gamma distribution are passed as a list of length two with the first and second elements corresponding to the shape and scale parameters, which are each specified as vectors of length equal to the number of coefficients to be estimated or a single value if all parameters are assigned the same prior. If not specified, prior shape and scale parameters are set to 0.1. sigma.sq.psi and sigma.sq.p are the random effect variances for any occurrence or detection random effects, respectively, and are assumed to follow an inverse Gamma distribution. The hyperparameters of the inverse-Gamma distribution are passed as a list of length two with first and second elements corresponding to the shape and scale parameters, respectively, which are each specified as vectors of length equal to the number of random intercepts or of length one if priors are the same for all random effect variances.

n.samples — the number of posterior samples to collect in each chain.

n.omp.threads — a positive integer indicating the number of threads to use for SMP parallel processing. The package must be compiled for OpenMP support. For most Intel-based machines, we recommend setting n.omp.threads up to the number of hypterthreaded cores. Note, n.omp.threads > 1 might not work on some systems. Currently only relevant for spatial models.

verbose — if TRUE, messages about data preparation, model specification, and progress of the sampler are printed to the screen. Otherwise, no messages are printed.

n.report — the interval to report MCMC progress.

n.burn — the number of samples out of the total n.samples to discard as burn-in for each chain. By default, the first 10% of samples is discarded.

n.thin — the thinning interval for collection of MCMC samples. The thinning occurs after the n.burn samples are discarded. Default value is set to 1.

n.chains — the number of chains to run in sequence.

k.fold — specifies the number of k folds for cross-validation. If not specified as an argument, then cross-validation is not performed and k.fold.threads and k.fold.seed are ignored. In k-fold cross-validation, the data specified in data is randomly

partitioned into k equal sized subsamples. Of the k subsamples, k - 1 subsamples are used to fit the model and the remaining k samples are used for prediction. The cross-validation process is repeated k times (the folds). As a scoring rule, we use the model deviance as described in Hooten and Hobbs (2015). Cross-validation is performed after the full model is fit using all the data. Cross-validation results are reported in the `k.fold.deviance` object in the return list.

`k.fold.threads` number of threads to use for cross-validation. If `k.fold.threads > 1` parallel processing is accomplished using the **foreach** and **doParallel** packages. Ignored if `k.fold` is not specified.

`k.fold.seed` seed used to split data set into `k.fold` parts for k-fold cross-validation. Ignored if `k.fold` is not specified.

`k.fold.only` a logical value indicating whether to only perform cross-validation (`TRUE`) or perform cross-validation after fitting the full model (`FALSE`). Default value is `FALSE`.

`...` currently no additional arguments

Value

An object of class `msPGOcc` that is a list comprised of:

`beta.comm.samples`
: a `coda` object of posterior samples for the community level occurrence regression coefficients.

`alpha.comm.samples`
: a `coda` object of posterior samples for the community level detection regression coefficients.

`tau.sq.beta.samples`
: a `coda` object of posterior samples for the occurrence community variance parameters.

`tau.sq.alpha.samples`
: a `coda` object of posterior samples for the detection community variance parameters.

`beta.samples` a `coda` object of posterior samples for the species level occurrence regression coefficients.

`alpha.samples` a `coda` object of posterior samples for the species level detection regression coefficients.

`z.samples` a three-dimensional array of posterior samples for the latent occurrence values for each species.

`psi.samples` a three-dimensional array of posterior samples for the latent occurrence probability values for each species.

`sigma.sq.psi.samples`
: a `coda` object of posterior samples for variances of random intercepts included in the occurrence portion of the model. Only included if random intercepts are specified in `occ.formula`.

`sigma.sq.p.samples`
: a coda object of posterior samples for variances of random intercepts included in the detection portion of the model. Only included if random intercepts are specified in `det.formula`.

`beta.star.samples`
: a coda object of posterior samples for the occurrence random effects. Only included if random intercepts are specified in `occ.formula`.

`alpha.star.samples`
: a coda object of posterior samples for the detection random effects. Only included if random intercepts are specified in `det.formula`.

`like.samples`
: a three-dimensional array of posterior samples for the likelihood value associated with each site and species. Used for calculating WAIC.

`rhat`
: a list of Gelman-Rubin diagnostic values for some of the model parameters.

`ESS`
: a list of effective sample sizes for some of the model parameters.

`run.time`
: MCMC sampler execution time reported using `proc.time()`.

`k.fold.deviance`
: vector of scoring rules (deviance) from k-fold cross-validation. A separate value is reported for each species. Only included if `k.fold` is specified in function call.

The return object will include additional objects used for subsequent prediction and/or model fit evaluation. Note that detection probability estimated values are not included in the model object, but can be extracted using `fitted()`.

Note

Some of the underlying code used for generating random numbers from the Polya-Gamma distribution is taken from the **pgdraw** package written by Daniel F. Schmidt and Enes Makalic. Their code implements Algorithm 6 in PhD thesis of Jesse Bennett Windle (2013) https://repositories.lib.utexas.edu/handle/2152/21842.

Author(s)

Jeffrey W. Doser <doserjef@msu.edu>,
Andrew O. Finley <finleya@msu.edu>

References

Polson, N.G., J.G. Scott, and J. Windle. (2013) Bayesian Inference for Logistic Models Using Polya-Gamma Latent Variables. *Journal of the American Statistical Association*, 108:1339-1349.

Bates, Douglas, Martin Maechler, Ben Bolker, Steve Walker (2015). Fitting Linear Mixed-Effects Models Using lme4. Journal of Statistical Software, 67(1), 1-48. doi:10.18637/jss.v067.i01.

Hooten, M. B., and Hobbs, N. T. (2015). A guide to Bayesian model selection for ecologists. Ecological monographs, 85(1), 3-28.

Dorazio, R. M., and Royle, J. A. (2005). Estimating size and composition of biological communities by modeling the occurrence of species. Journal of the American Statistical Association, 100(470), 389-398.

Examples

```
set.seed(400)
J.x <- 8
J.y <- 8
J <- J.x * J.y
n.rep <- sample(2:4, size = J, replace = TRUE)
N <- 6
# Community-level covariate effects
# Occurrence
beta.mean <- c(0.2, 0.5)
p.occ <- length(beta.mean)
tau.sq.beta <- c(0.6, 0.3)
# Detection
alpha.mean <- c(0.5, 0.2, -0.1)
tau.sq.alpha <- c(0.2, 0.3, 1)
p.det <- length(alpha.mean)
# Draw species-level effects from community means.
beta <- matrix(NA, nrow = N, ncol = p.occ)
alpha <- matrix(NA, nrow = N, ncol = p.det)
for (i in 1:p.occ) {
  beta[, i] <- rnorm(N, beta.mean[i], sqrt(tau.sq.beta[i]))
}
for (i in 1:p.det) {
  alpha[, i] <- rnorm(N, alpha.mean[i], sqrt(tau.sq.alpha[i]))
}

dat <- simMsOcc(J.x = J.x, J.y = J.y, n.rep = n.rep, N = N, beta = beta, alpha = alpha,
                sp = FALSE)
y <- dat$y
X <- dat$X
X.p <- dat$X.p
# Package all data into a list
occ.covs <- X[, 2, drop = FALSE]
colnames(occ.covs) <- c('occ.cov')
det.covs <- list(det.cov.1 = X.p[, , 2],
                 det.cov.2 = X.p[, , 3])
data.list <- list(y = y,
                  occ.covs = occ.covs,
                  det.covs = det.covs)

# Occupancy initial values
prior.list <- list(beta.comm.normal = list(mean = 0, var = 2.72),
                   alpha.comm.normal = list(mean = 0, var = 2.72),
                   tau.sq.beta.ig = list(a = 0.1, b = 0.1),
                   tau.sq.alpha.ig = list(a = 0.1, b = 0.1))
# Initial values
inits.list <- list(alpha.comm = 0,
                   beta.comm = 0,
                   beta = 0,
                   alpha = 0,
                   tau.sq.beta = 1,
                   tau.sq.alpha = 1,
```

```
                    z = apply(y, c(1, 2), max, na.rm = TRUE))

n.samples <- 3000
n.burn <- 2000
n.thin <- 1

out <- msPGOcc(occ.formula = ~ occ.cov,
               det.formula = ~ det.cov.1 + det.cov.2,
               data = data.list,
               inits = inits.list,
               n.samples = n.samples,
               priors = prior.list,
               n.omp.threads = 1,
               verbose = TRUE,
               n.report = 1000,
               n.burn = n.burn,
               n.thin = n.thin,
               n.chains = 1)

summary(out, level = 'community')
```

`neon2015` *Detection-nondetection data of 12 foliage gleaning bird species in 2015 in Bartlett Experimental Forest in New Hampshire, USA*

Description

Detection-nondetection data of 12 foliage gleaning bird species in 2015 in the Bartlett Experimental Forest in New Hampshire, USA. These data were collected as part of the National Ecological Observatory Network (NEON). Data were collected at 80 sites where observers recorded the number of all bird species observed during a six minute, 125m radius point count survey once during the breeding season. The six minute survey was split into three two-minute intervals following a removal design where the observer recorded the interval during which a species was first observed (if any) with a 1, intervals prior to observation with a 0, and then mentally removed the species from subsequent intervals (marked with NA), which enables modeling of data in an occupancy modeling framework. The 12 species included in the data set are as follows: (1) AMRE: American Redstart; (2) BAWW: Black-and-white Warbler; (3) BHVI: Blue-headed Vireo; (4) BLBW: Blackburnian Warbler; (5) BLPW: Blackpoll Warbler; (6) BTBW: Black-throated Blue Warbler; (7) BTNW: BLack-throated Green Warbler; (8) CAWA: Canada Warbler; (9) MAWA: Magnolia Warbler; (10) NAWA: Nashville Warbler; (11) OVEN: Ovenbird; (12) REVI: Red-eyed Vireo.

Usage

```
data(neon2015)
```

Format

`neon2015` is a list with four elements:

`y`: a three-dimensional array of detection-nondetection data with dimensions of species (12), sites (80) and replicates (3).

`occ.covs`: a numeric matrix with 80 rows and one column consisting of the elevation at each site.

`det.covs`: a list of two numeric vectors with 80 elements. The first element is the day of year when the survey was conducted for a given site. The second element is the time of day when the survey began.

`coords`: a numeric matrix with 80 rows and two columns containing the site coordinates (Easting and Northing) in UTM Zone 19. The proj4string is "+proj=utm +zone=19 +units=m +datum=NAD83".

Source

NEON (National Ecological Observatory Network). Breeding landbird point counts, RELEASE-2021 (DP1.10003.001). https://doi.org/10.48443/s730-dy13. Dataset accessed from https://data.neonscience.org on October 10, 2021

References

Doser, J. W., Leuenberger, W., Sillett, T. S., Hallworth, M. T. & Zipkin, E. F. (2022). Integrated community occupancy models: A framework to assess occurrence and biodiversity dynamics using multiple data sources. Methods in Ecology and Evolution, 00, 1-14. doi:10.1111/2041210X.13811

Barnett, D. T., Duffy, P. A., Schimel, D. S., Krauss, R. E., Irvine, K. M., Davis, F. W.,Gross, J. E., Azuaje, E. I., Thorpe, A. S., Gudex-Cross, D., et al. (2019). The terrestrial organism and biogeochemistry spatial sampling design for the national ecological observatory network. Ecosphere, 10(2):e02540.

PGOcc *Function for Fitting Single-Species Occupancy Models Using Polya-Gamma Latent Variables*

Description

Function for fitting single-species occupancy models using Polya-Gamma latent variables.

Usage

```
PGOcc(occ.formula, det.formula, data, inits, priors, n.samples,
      n.omp.threads = 1, verbose = TRUE, n.report = 100,
      n.burn = round(.10 * n.samples), n.thin = 1, n.chains = 1,
      k.fold, k.fold.threads = 1, k.fold.seed, k.fold.only = FALSE, ...)
```

Arguments

occ.formula	a symbolic description of the model to be fit for the occurrence portion of the model using R's model syntax. Only right-hand side of formula is specified. See example below. Random intercepts are allowed using lme4 syntax (Bates et al. 2015).
det.formula	a symbolic description of the model to be fit for the detection portion of the model using R's model syntax. Only right-hand side of formula is specified. See example below. Random intercepts are allowed using lme4 syntax (Bates et al. 2015).
data	a list containing data necessary for model fitting. Valid tags are y, occ.covs, and det.covs. y is a matrix or data frame with first dimension equal to the number of sites (J) and second dimension equal to the maximum number of replicates at a given site. occ.covs is a matrix or data frame containing the variables used in the occurrence portion of the model, with J rows for each column (variable). det.covs is a list of variables included in the detection portion of the model. Each list element is a different detection covariate, which can be site-level or observational-level. Site-level covariates are specified as a vector of length J while observation-level covariates are specified as a matrix or data frame with the number of rows equal to J and number of columns equal to the maximum number of replicates at a given site.
inits	a list with each tag corresponding to a parameter name. Valid tags are z, beta, alpha, sigma.sq.psi, and sigma.sq.p. The value portion of each tag is the parameter's initial value. sigma.sq.psi and sigma.sq.p are only relevant when including random effects in the occurrence and detection portion of the occupancy model, respectively. See priors description for definition of each parameter name. Additionally, the tag fix can be set to TRUE to fix the starting values across all chains. If fix is not specified (the default), starting values are varied randomly across chains.
priors	a list with each tag corresponding to a parameter name. Valid tags are beta.normal, alpha.normal, sigma.sq.psi.ig, and sigma.sq.p.ig. Occupancy (beta) and detection (alpha) regression coefficients are assumed to follow a normal distribution. The hyperparameters of the normal distribution are passed as a list of length two with the first and second elements corresponding to the mean and variance of the normal distribution, which are each specified as vectors of length equal to the number of coefficients to be estimated or of length one if priors are the same for all coefficients. If not specified, prior means are set to 0 and prior variances set to 2.72. sigma.sq.psi and sigma.sq.p are the random effect variances for any occurrence or detection random effects, respectively, and are assumed to follow an inverse Gamma distribution. The hyperparameters of the inverse-Gamma distribution are passed as a list of length two with first and second elements corresponding to the shape and scale parameters, respectively, which are each specified as vectors of length equal to the number of random intercepts or of length one if priors are the same for all random effect variances.
n.samples	the number of posterior samples to collect in each chain.
n.omp.threads	a positive integer indicating the number of threads to use for SMP parallel processing. The package must be compiled for OpenMP support. For most Intel-based machines, we recommend setting n.omp.threads up to the number of

hypterthreaded cores. Note, n.omp.threads > 1 might not work on some systems. Currently only relevant for spatial models.

verbose — if TRUE, messages about data preparation, model specification, and progress of the sampler are printed to the screen. Otherwise, no messages are printed.

n.report — the interval to report MCMC progress.

n.burn — the number of samples out of the total n.samples to discard as burn-in for each chain. By default, the first 10% of samples is discarded.

n.thin — the thinning interval for collection of MCMC samples. The thinning occurs after the n.burn samples are discarded. Default value is set to 1.

n.chains — the number of chains to run in sequence.

k.fold — specifies the number of *k* folds for cross-validation. If not specified as an argument, then cross-validation is not performed and k.fold.threads and k.fold.seed are ignored. In *k*-fold cross-validation, the data specified in data is randomly partitioned into *k* equal sized subsamples. Of the *k* subsamples, *k* - 1 subsamples are used to fit the model and the remaining *k* samples are used for prediction. The cross-validation process is repeated *k* times (the folds). As a scoring rule, we use the model deviance as described in Hooten and Hobbs (2015). Cross-validation is performed after the full model is fit using all the data. Cross-validation results are reported in the k.fold.deviance object in the return list.

k.fold.threads — number of threads to use for cross-validation. If k.fold.threads > 1 parallel processing is accomplished using the **foreach** and **doParallel** packages. Ignored if k.fold is not specified.

k.fold.seed — seed used to split data set into k.fold parts for k-fold cross-validation. Ignored if k.fold is not specified.

k.fold.only — a logical value indicating whether to only perform cross-validation (TRUE) or perform cross-validation after fitting the full model (FALSE). Default value is FALSE.

... — currently no additional arguments

Value

An object of class PGOcc that is a list comprised of:

beta.samples — a coda object of posterior samples for the occupancy regression coefficients.

alpha.samples — a coda object of posterior samples for the detection regression coefficients.

z.samples — a coda object of posterior samples for the latent occupancy values

psi.samples — a coda object of posterior samples for the latent occupancy probability values

sigma.sq.psi.samples — a coda object of posterior samples for variances of random intercepts included in the occupancy portion of the model. Only included if random intercepts are specified in occ.formula.

sigma.sq.p.samples — a coda object of posterior samples for variances of random intercpets included in the detection portion of the model. Only included if random intercepts are specified in det.formula.

`beta.star.samples`
: a coda object of posterior samples for the occurrence random effects. Only included if random intercepts are specified in `occ.formula`.

`alpha.star.samples`
: a coda object of posterior samples for the detection random effects. Only included if random intercepts are specified in `det.formula`.

`like.samples`
: a coda object of posterior samples for the likelihood value associated with each site. Used for calculating WAIC.

`rhat`
: a list of Gelman-Rubin diagnostic values for some of the model parameters.

`ESS`
: a list of effective sample sizes for some of the model parameters.

`run.time`
: execution time reported using `proc.time()`.

`k.fold.deviance`
: scoring rule (deviance) from k-fold cross-validation. Only included if `k.fold` is specified in function call.

The return object will include additional objects used for subsequent prediction and/or model fit evaluation. Note that detection probability estimated values are not included in the model object, but can be extracted using `fitted()`.

Note

Some of the underlying code used for generating random numbers from the Polya-Gamma distribution is taken from the **pgdraw** package written by Daniel F. Schmidt and Enes Makalic. Their code implements Algorithm 6 in PhD thesis of Jesse Bennett Windle (2013) https://repositories.lib.utexas.edu/handle/2152/21842.

Author(s)

Jeffrey W. Doser <doserjef@msu.edu>,
Andrew O. Finley <finleya@msu.edu>

References

Polson, N.G., J.G. Scott, and J. Windle. (2013) Bayesian Inference for Logistic Models Using Polya-Gamma Latent Variables. *Journal of the American Statistical Association*, 108:1339-1349.

Bates, Douglas, Martin Maechler, Ben Bolker, Steve Walker (2015). Fitting Linear Mixed-Effects Models Using lme4. Journal of Statistical Software, 67(1), 1-48. doi:10.18637/jss.v067.i01.

Hooten, M. B., and Hobbs, N. T. (2015). A guide to Bayesian model selection for ecologists. Ecological monographs, 85(1), 3-28.

MacKenzie, D. I., J. D. Nichols, G. B. Lachman, S. Droege, J. Andrew Royle, and C. A. Langtimm. 2002. Estimating Site Occupancy Rates When Detection Probabilities Are Less Than One. Ecology 83: 2248-2255.

Examples

```
set.seed(400)
J.x <- 10
J.y <- 10
J <- J.x * J.y
n.rep <- sample(2:4, J, replace = TRUE)
beta <- c(0.5, -0.15)
p.occ <- length(beta)
alpha <- c(0.7, 0.4)
p.det <- length(alpha)
dat <- simOcc(J.x = J.x, J.y = J.y, n.rep = n.rep, beta = beta, alpha = alpha,
              sp = FALSE)
occ.covs <- dat$X[, 2, drop = FALSE]
colnames(occ.covs) <- c('occ.cov')
det.covs <- list(det.cov = dat$X.p[, , 2])
# Data bundle
data.list <- list(y = dat$y,
                  occ.covs = occ.covs,
                  det.covs = det.covs)

# Priors
prior.list <- list(beta.normal = list(mean = 0, var = 2.72),
                   alpha.normal = list(mean = 0, var = 2.72))
# Initial values
inits.list <- list(alpha = 0, beta = 0,
                   z = apply(data.list$y, 1, max, na.rm = TRUE))

n.samples <- 5000
n.report <- 1000

out <- PGOcc(occ.formula = ~ occ.cov,
             det.formula = ~ det.cov,
             data = data.list,
             inits = inits.list,
             n.samples = n.samples,
             priors = prior.list,
             n.omp.threads = 1,
             verbose = TRUE,
             n.report = n.report,
             n.burn = 1000,
             n.thin = 1,
             n.chains = 1)
summary(out)
```

---

ppc0cc *Function for performing posterior predictive checks*

Description

Function for performing posterior predictive checks on sp0ccupancy model objects.

Usage

```
ppcOcc(object, fit.stat, group, ...)
```

Arguments

object	an object of class PGOcc, spPGOcc, msPGOcc, spMsPGOcc, intPGOcc, spIntPGOcc, lfMsPGOcc, sfMsPGOcc, tPGOcc, stPGOcc, svcPGOcc.
fit.stat	a quoted keyword that specifies the fit statistic to use in the posterior predictive check. Supported fit statistics are "freeman-tukey" and "chi-squared".
group	a positive integer indicating the way to group the detection-nondetection data for the posterior predictive check. Value 1 will group values by row (site) and value 2 will group values by column (replicate).
...	currently no additional arguments

Details

Standard GoF assessments are not valid for binary data, and posterior predictive checks must be performed on some sort of binned data.

Value

An object of class ppcOcc that is a list comprised of:

fit.y	a numeric vector of posterior samples for the fit statistic calculated on the observed data when object is of class PGOcc, spPGOcc, or svcPGOcc. When object is of class msPGOcc, spMsPGOcc, lfMsPGOcc, or sfMsPGOcc, this is a numeric matrix with rows corresponding to posterior samples and columns corresponding to species. When object is of class intPGOcc or spIntPGOcc, this is a list, with each element of the list being a vector of posterior samples for each data set. When object is of class tPGOcc or stPGOcc, this is a numeric matrix with rows corresponding to posterior samples and columns corresponding to primary sampling periods.
fit.y.rep	a numeric vector of posterior samples for the fit statistic calculated on a replicate data set generated from the model when object is of class PGOcc, spPGOcc, or svcPGOcc. When object is of class msPGOcc, spMsPGOcc, lfMsPGOcc, or sfMsPGOcc, this is a numeric matrix with rows corresponding to posterior samples and columns corresponding to species. When object is of class intPGOcc or spIntPGOcc, this is a list, with each element of the list being a vector of posterior samples for each data set. When object is of class tPGOcc or stPGOcc, this is a numeric matrix with rows corresponding to posterior samples and columns corresponding to primary sampling periods.
fit.y.group.quants	a matrix consisting of posterior quantiles for the fit statistic using the observed data for each unique element the fit statistic is calculated for (i.e., sites when group = 1, replicates when group = 2) when object is of class PGOcc, spPGOcc, or svcPGOcc. When object is of class msPGOcc, spMsPGOcc, lfMsPGOcc, or sfMsPGOcc, this is a three-dimensional array with the additional dimension corresponding to species. When object is of class intPGOcc or spIntPGOcc, this is

a list, with each element consisting of the posterior quantile matrix for each data set. When `object` is of class `tPGOcc` or `stPGOcc`, this is a three-dimensional array with the additional dimension corresponding to primary sampling periods.

`fit.y.rep.group.quants`
: a matrix consisting of posterior quantiles for the fit statistic using the model replicated data for each unique element the fit statistic is calculated for (i.e., sites when group = 1, replicates when group = 2) when `object` is of class `PGOcc`, `spPGOcc`, `svcPGOcc`. When `object` is of class `msPGOcc`, `spMsPGOcc`, `lfMsPGOcc`, or `sfMsPGOcc`, this is a three-dimensional array with the additional dimension corresponding to species. When `object` is of class `intPGOcc` or `spIntPGOcc`, this is a list, with each element consisting of the posterior quantile matrix for each data set. When `object` is of class `tPGOcc` or `stPGOcc`, this is a three-dimensional array with the additional dimension corresponding to primary sampling periods.

The return object will include additional objects used for standard extractor functions.

Author(s)

Jeffrey W. Doser <doserjef@msu.edu>,
Andrew O. Finley <finleya@msu.edu>

Examples

```
set.seed(400)
# Simulate Data -----------------------------------------------------------
J.x <- 8
J.y <- 8
J <- J.x * J.y
n.rep <- sample(2:4, J, replace = TRUE)
beta <- c(0.5, -0.15)
p.occ <- length(beta)
alpha <- c(0.7, 0.4)
p.det <- length(alpha)
dat <- simOcc(J.x = J.x, J.y = J.y, n.rep = n.rep, beta = beta, alpha = alpha,
              sp = FALSE)
occ.covs <- dat$X[, 2, drop = FALSE]
colnames(occ.covs) <- c('occ.cov')
det.covs <- list(det.cov = dat$X.p[, , 2])
# Data bundle
data.list <- list(y = dat$y,
                  occ.covs = occ.covs,
                  det.covs = det.covs)

# Priors
prior.list <- list(beta.normal = list(mean = 0, var = 2.72),
                   alpha.normal = list(mean = 0, var = 2.72))
# Initial values
inits.list <- list(alpha = 0, beta = 0,
                   z = apply(data.list$y, 1, max, na.rm = TRUE))
```

```
n.samples <- 5000
n.report <- 1000

out <- PGOcc(occ.formula = ~ occ.cov,
             det.formula = ~ det.cov,
             data = data.list,
             inits = inits.list,
             n.samples = n.samples,
             priors = prior.list,
             n.omp.threads = 1,
             verbose = TRUE,
             n.report = n.report,
             n.burn = 4000,
             n.thin = 1)

# Posterior predictive check
ppc.out <- ppcOcc(out, fit.stat = 'chi-squared', group = 1)
summary(ppc.out)
```

`predict.intPGOcc` *Function for prediction at new locations for single-species integrated occupancy models*

Description

The function `predict` collects posterior predictive samples for a set of new locations given an object of class 'intPGOcc'.

Usage

```
## S3 method for class 'intPGOcc'
predict(object, X.0, ...)
```

Arguments

`object`	an object of class intPGOcc
`X.0`	the design matrix for prediction locations. This should include a column of 1s for the intercept. Covariates should have the same column names as those used when fitting the model with `intPGOcc`.
`...`	currently no additional arguments

Value

An object of class `predict.intPGOcc` that is a list comprised of:

`psi.0.samples`	a coda object of posterior predictive samples for the latent occurrence probability values.
`z.0.samples`	a coda object of posterior predictive samples for the latent occurrence values.

The return object will include additional objects used for standard extractor functions.

Author(s)

Jeffrey W. Doser <doserjef@msu.edu>,
Andrew O. Finley <finleya@msu.edu>

Examples

```
set.seed(1008)

# Simulate Data ------------------------------------------------------------
J.x <- 10
J.y <- 10
J.all <- J.x * J.y
# Number of data sources.
n.data <- 4
# Sites for each data source.
J.obs <- sample(ceiling(0.2 * J.all):ceiling(0.5 * J.all), n.data, replace = TRUE)
# Replicates for each data source.
n.rep <- list()
for (i in 1:n.data) {
  n.rep[[i]] <- sample(1:4, size = J.obs[i], replace = TRUE)
}
# Occupancy covariates
beta <- c(0.5, 1)
p.occ <- length(beta)
# Detection covariates
alpha <- list()
for (i in 1:n.data) {
  alpha[[i]] <- runif(2, -1, 1)
}
p.det.long <- sapply(alpha, length)
p.det <- sum(p.det.long)

# Simulate occupancy data.
dat <- simIntOcc(n.data = n.data, J.x = J.x, J.y = J.y, J.obs = J.obs,
                 n.rep = n.rep, beta = beta, alpha = alpha, sp = FALSE)

y <- dat$y
X <- dat$X.obs
X.p <- dat$X.p
sites <- dat$sites

# Package all data into a list
occ.covs <- X[, 2, drop = FALSE]
colnames(occ.covs) <- c('occ.cov')
det.covs <- list()
# Add covariates one by one
det.covs[[1]] <- list(det.cov.1.1 = X.p[[1]][, , 2])
det.covs[[2]] <- list(det.cov.2.1 = X.p[[2]][, , 2])
det.covs[[3]] <- list(det.cov.3.1 = X.p[[3]][, , 2])
det.covs[[4]] <- list(det.cov.4.1 = X.p[[4]][, , 2])
data.list <- list(y = y,
                  occ.covs = occ.covs,
```

```
                  det.covs = det.covs,
                  sites = sites)

J <- length(dat$z.obs)
# Initial values
inits.list <- list(alpha = list(0, 0, 0, 0),
                   beta = 0,
                   z = rep(1, J))
# Priors
prior.list <- list(beta.normal = list(mean = 0, var = 2.72),
                   alpha.normal = list(mean = list(0, 0, 0, 0),
                                       var = list(2.72, 2.72, 2.72, 2.72)))
n.samples <- 5000
out <- intPGOcc(occ.formula = ~ occ.cov,
                det.formula = list(f.1 = ~ det.cov.1.1,
                                   f.2 = ~ det.cov.2.1,
                                   f.3 = ~ det.cov.3.1,
                                   f.4 = ~ det.cov.4.1),
                data = data.list,
                inits = inits.list,
                n.samples = n.samples,
                priors = prior.list,
                n.omp.threads = 1,
                verbose = TRUE,
                n.report = 1000,
                n.burn = 4000,
                n.thin = 1)

summary(out)

# Prediction
X.0 <- dat$X.pred
psi.0 <- dat$psi.pred

out.pred <- predict(out, X.0)
psi.hat.quants <- apply(out.pred$psi.0.samples, 2, quantile, c(0.025, 0.5, 0.975))
plot(psi.0, psi.hat.quants[2, ], pch = 19, xlab = 'True',
     ylab = 'Fitted', ylim = c(min(psi.hat.quants), max(psi.hat.quants)))
segments(psi.0, psi.hat.quants[1, ], psi.0, psi.hat.quants[3, ])
lines(psi.0, psi.0)
```

`predict.lfJSDM` *Function for prediction at new locations for latent factor joint species distribution models*

Description

The function `predict` collects posterior predictive samples for a set of new locations given an object of class 'lfJSDM'.

Usage

```
## S3 method for class 'lfJSDM'
predict(object, X.0, coords.0,
        ignore.RE = FALSE, ...)
```

Arguments

object	an object of class lfJSDM
X.0	the design matrix of covariates at the prediction locations. This should include a column of 1s for the intercept if an intercept is included in the model. If random effects are included in the model, the levels of the random effects at the new locations should be included as a column in the design matrix. The ordering of the levels should match the ordering used to fit the data in lfJSDM. Columns should correspond to the order of how covariates were specified in the formula argument of lfJSDM. Column names of the random effects must match the name of the random effects, if specified in the formula argument of lfJSDM.
coords.0	the spatial coordinates corresponding to X.0. Note that spOccupancy assumes coordinates are specified in a projected coordinate system.
ignore.RE	a logical value indicating whether to include unstructured random effects for prediction. If TRUE, random effects will be ignored and prediction will only use the fixed effects. If FALSE, random effects will be included in the prediction for both observed and unobserved levels of the random effect.
...	currently no additional arguments

Value

A list object of class predict.lfJSDM that consists of:

psi.0.samples	a three-dimensional array of posterior predictive samples for the latent occurrence probability values.
z.0.samples	a three-dimensional array of posterior predictive samples for the latent occurrence values.
w.0.samples	a three-dimensional array of posterior predictive samples for the latent factors.

The return object will include additional objects used for standard extractor functions.

Note

When ignore.RE = FALSE, both sampled levels and non-sampled levels of random effects are supported for prediction. For sampled levels, the posterior distribution for the random intercept corresponding to that level of the random effect will be used in the prediction. For non-sampled levels, random values are drawn from a normal distribution using the posterior samples of the random effect variance, which results in fully propagated uncertainty in predictions with models that incorporate random effects.

Author(s)

Jeffrey W. Doser <doserjef@msu.edu>,
Andrew O. Finley <finleya@msu.edu>

Examples

```
set.seed(400)
J.x <- 8
J.y <- 8
J <- J.x * J.y
n.rep<- sample(2:4, size = J, replace = TRUE)
N <- 6
# Community-level covariate effects
# Occurrence
beta.mean <- c(0.2, 0.5)
p.occ <- length(beta.mean)
tau.sq.beta <- c(0.6, 0.3)
# Detection
alpha.mean <- c(0.5, 0.2, -0.1)
tau.sq.alpha <- c(0.2, 0.3, 1)
p.det <- length(alpha.mean)
# Draw species-level effects from community means.
beta <- matrix(NA, nrow = N, ncol = p.occ)
alpha <- matrix(NA, nrow = N, ncol = p.det)
for (i in 1:p.occ) {
  beta[, i] <- rnorm(N, beta.mean[i], sqrt(tau.sq.beta[i]))
}
for (i in 1:p.det) {
  alpha[, i] <- rnorm(N, alpha.mean[i], sqrt(tau.sq.alpha[i]))
}

n.factors <- 3
dat <- simMsOcc(J.x = J.x, J.y = J.y, n.rep = n.rep, N = N, beta = beta, alpha = alpha,
                sp = FALSE, factor.model = TRUE, n.factors = n.factors)
n.samples <- 5000
# Split into fitting and prediction data set
pred.indx <- sample(1:J, round(J * .25), replace = FALSE)
# Summarize the multiple replicates into a single value for use in a JSDM
y <- apply(dat$y[, -pred.indx, ], c(1, 2), max, na.rm = TRUE)
# Covariates
X <- dat$X[-pred.indx, ]
# Spatial coordinates
coords <- dat$coords[-pred.indx, ]
# Prediction values
X.0 <- dat$X[pred.indx, ]
psi.0 <- dat$psi[, pred.indx]
coords.0 <- dat$coords[pred.indx, ]
# Package all data into a list
covs <- X[, 2, drop = FALSE]
colnames(covs) <- c('occ.cov')
data.list <- list(y = y,
                  covs = covs,
                  coords = coords)

# Occupancy initial values
prior.list <- list(beta.comm.normal = list(mean = 0, var = 2.72),
                   tau.sq.beta.ig = list(a = 0.1, b = 0.1))
```

```
# Initial values
lambda.inits <- matrix(0, N, n.factors)
diag(lambda.inits) <- 1
lambda.inits[lower.tri(lambda.inits)] <- rnorm(sum(lower.tri(lambda.inits)))
inits.list <- list(alpha.comm = 0,
                   beta.comm = 0,
                   beta = 0,
                   tau.sq.beta = 1,
                   lambda = lambda.inits)

out <- lfJSDM(formula = ~ occ.cov,
              data = data.list,
              inits = inits.list,
              n.samples = n.samples,
              n.factors = 3,
              priors = prior.list,
              n.omp.threads = 1,
              verbose = TRUE,
              n.report = 1000,
              n.burn = 4000)

summary(out)

# Predict at new locations ---------------------------------------------
out.pred <- predict(out, X.0, coords.0)
```

`predict.lfMsPGOcc` *Function for prediction at new locations for latent factor multi-species occupancy models*

Description

The function `predict` collects posterior predictive samples for a set of new locations given an object of class 'lfMsPGOcc'. Prediction is possible for both the latent occupancy state as well as detection.

Usage

```
## S3 method for class 'lfMsPGOcc'
predict(object, X.0, coords.0,
        ignore.RE = FALSE, type = 'occupancy', ...)
```

Arguments

`object`	an object of class lfMsPGOcc
`X.0`	the design matrix of covariates at the prediction locations. This should include a column of 1s for the intercept if an intercept is included in the model. If random effects are included in the occupancy (or detection if `type = 'detection'`) portion of the model, the levels of the random effects at the new locations should

be included as a column in the design matrix. The ordering of the levels should match the ordering used to fit the data in `lfMsPGOcc`. Columns should correspond to the order of how covariates were specified in the corresponding formula argument of `lfMsPGOcc`. Column names of the random effects must match the name of the random effects, if specified in the corresponding formula argument of `lfMsPGOcc`.

`coords.0` the spatial coordinates corresponding to `X.0`. Note that `spOccupancy` assumes coordinates are specified in a projected coordinate system.

`ignore.RE` a logical value indicating whether to include unstructured random effects for prediction. If TRUE, random effects will be ignored and prediction will only use the fixed effects. If FALSE, random effects will be included in the prediction for both observed and unobserved levels of the random effect.

`...` currently no additional arguments

`type` a quoted keyword indicating what type of prediction to produce. Valid keywords are 'occupancy' to predict latent occupancy probability and latent occupancy values (this is the default), or 'detection' to predict detection probability given new values of detection covariates.

Value

A list object of class `predict.lfMsPGOcc`. When `type = 'occupancy'`, the list consists of:

`psi.0.samples` a three-dimensional array of posterior predictive samples for the latent occurrence probability values.

`z.0.samples` a three-dimensional array of posterior predictive samples for the latent occurrence values.

`w.0.samples` a three-dimensional array of posterior predictive samples for the latent factors.

When `type = 'detection'`, the list consists of:

`p.0.samples` a three-dimensional array of posterior predictive samples for the detection probability values.

The return object will include additional objects used for standard extractor functions.

Note

When `ignore.RE = FALSE`, both sampled levels and non-sampled levels of random effects are supported for prediction. For sampled levels, the posterior distribution for the random intercept corresponding to that level of the random effect will be used in the prediction. For non-sampled levels, random values are drawn from a normal distribution using the posterior samples of the random effect variance, which results in fully propagated uncertainty in predictions with models that incorporate random effects.

Author(s)

Jeffrey W. Doser <doserjef@msu.edu>,
Andrew O. Finley <finleya@msu.edu>

Examples

```
set.seed(400)
J.x <- 8
J.y <- 8
J <- J.x * J.y
n.rep<- sample(2:4, size = J, replace = TRUE)
N <- 6
# Community-level covariate effects
# Occurrence
beta.mean <- c(0.2, 0.5)
p.occ <- length(beta.mean)
tau.sq.beta <- c(0.6, 0.3)
# Detection
alpha.mean <- c(0.5, 0.2, -0.1)
tau.sq.alpha <- c(0.2, 0.3, 1)
p.det <- length(alpha.mean)
# Draw species-level effects from community means.
beta <- matrix(NA, nrow = N, ncol = p.occ)
alpha <- matrix(NA, nrow = N, ncol = p.det)
for (i in 1:p.occ) {
  beta[, i] <- rnorm(N, beta.mean[i], sqrt(tau.sq.beta[i]))
}
for (i in 1:p.det) {
  alpha[, i] <- rnorm(N, alpha.mean[i], sqrt(tau.sq.alpha[i]))
}

n.factors <- 3
dat <- simMsOcc(J.x = J.x, J.y = J.y, n.rep = n.rep, N = N, beta = beta, alpha = alpha,
                sp = FALSE, factor.model = TRUE, n.factors = n.factors)
n.samples <- 5000
# Split into fitting and prediction data set
pred.indx <- sample(1:J, round(J * .25), replace = FALSE)
y <- dat$y[, -pred.indx, ]
# Occupancy covariates
X <- dat$X[-pred.indx, ]
# Spatial coordinates
coords <- dat$coords[-pred.indx, ]
# Detection covariates
X.p <- dat$X.p[-pred.indx, , ]
# Prediction values
X.0 <- dat$X[pred.indx, ]
psi.0 <- dat$psi[, pred.indx]
coords.0 <- dat$coords[pred.indx, ]
# Package all data into a list
occ.covs <- X[, 2, drop = FALSE]
colnames(occ.covs) <- c('occ.cov')
det.covs <- list(det.cov.1 = X.p[, , 2],
                 det.cov.2 = X.p[, , 3])
data.list <- list(y = y,
                  occ.covs = occ.covs,
                  det.covs = det.covs,
                  coords = coords)
```

```
# Occupancy initial values
prior.list <- list(beta.comm.normal = list(mean = 0, var = 2.72),
                   alpha.comm.normal = list(mean = 0, var = 2.72),
                   tau.sq.beta.ig = list(a = 0.1, b = 0.1),
                   tau.sq.alpha.ig = list(a = 0.1, b = 0.1))
# Initial values
lambda.inits <- matrix(0, N, n.factors)
diag(lambda.inits) <- 1
lambda.inits[lower.tri(lambda.inits)] <- rnorm(sum(lower.tri(lambda.inits)))
inits.list <- list(alpha.comm = 0,
                   beta.comm = 0,
                   beta = 0,
                   alpha = 0,
                   tau.sq.beta = 1,
                   tau.sq.alpha = 1,
                   lambda = lambda.inits,
                   z = apply(y, c(1, 2), max, na.rm = TRUE))

out <- lfMsPGOcc(occ.formula = ~ occ.cov,
                 det.formula = ~ det.cov.1 + det.cov.2,
                 data = data.list,
                 inits = inits.list,
                 n.samples = n.samples,
                 n.factors = 3,
                 priors = prior.list,
                 n.omp.threads = 1,
                 verbose = TRUE,
                 n.report = 1000,
                 n.burn = 4000)

summary(out, level = 'community')

# Predict at new locations ------------------------------------------------
out.pred <- predict(out, X.0, coords.0)
```

`predict.msPGOcc` *Function for prediction at new locations for multi-species occupancy models*

Description

The function `predict` collects posterior predictive samples for a set of new locations given an object of class 'msPGOcc'. Prediction is possible for both the latent occupancy state as well as detection.

Usage

```
## S3 method for class 'msPGOcc'
predict(object, X.0, ignore.RE = FALSE, type = 'occupancy', ...)
```

Arguments

object	an object of class msPGOcc
X.0	the design matrix of covariates at the prediction locations. This should include a column of 1s for the intercept if an intercept is included in the model. If random effects are included in the occupancy (or detection if type = 'detection') portion of the model, the levels of the random effects at the new locations should be included as a column in the design matrix. The ordering of the levels should match the ordering used to fit the data in msPGOcc. Columns should correspond to the order of how covariates were specified in the corresponding formula argument of msPGOcc. Column names of the random effects must match the name of the random effects, if specified in the corresponding formula argument of msPGOcc.
ignore.RE	a logical value indicating whether to include unstructured random effects for prediction. If TRUE, random effects will be ignored and prediction will only use the fixed effects. If FALSE, random effects will be included in the prediction for both observed and unobserved levels of the random effect.
...	currently no additional arguments
type	a quoted keyword indicating what type of prediction to produce. Valid keywords are 'occupancy' to predict latent occupancy probability and latent occupancy values (this is the default), or 'detection' to predict detection probability given new values of detection covariates.

Value

A list object of class predict.msPGOcc. When type = 'occupancy', the list consists of:

psi.0.samples	a three-dimensional array of posterior predictive samples for the latent occurrence probability values.
z.0.samples	a three-dimensional array of posterior predictive samples for the latent occurrence values.

When type = 'detection', the list consists of:

p.0.samples	a three-dimensional array of posterior predictive samples for the detection probability values.

The return object will include additional objects used for standard extractor functions.

Note

When ignore.RE = FALSE, both sampled levels and non-sampled levels of random effects are supported for prediction. For sampled levels, the posterior distribution for the random intercept corresponding to that level of the random effect will be used in the prediction. For non-sampled levels, random values are drawn from a normal distribution using the posterior samples of the random effect variance, which results in fully propagated uncertainty in predictions with models that incorporate random effects.

Author(s)

Jeffrey W. Doser <doserjef@msu.edu>,
Andrew O. Finley <finleya@msu.edu>

Examples

```
set.seed(400)
J.x <- 8
J.y <- 8
J <- J.x * J.y
n.rep<- sample(2:4, size = J, replace = TRUE)
N <- 6
# Community-level covariate effects
# Occurrence
beta.mean <- c(0.2, 0.5)
p.occ <- length(beta.mean)
tau.sq.beta <- c(0.6, 0.3)
# Detection
alpha.mean <- c(0.5, 0.2, -0.1)
tau.sq.alpha <- c(0.2, 0.3, 1)
p.det <- length(alpha.mean)
# Draw species-level effects from community means.
beta <- matrix(NA, nrow = N, ncol = p.occ)
alpha <- matrix(NA, nrow = N, ncol = p.det)
for (i in 1:p.occ) {
  beta[, i] <- rnorm(N, beta.mean[i], sqrt(tau.sq.beta[i]))
}
for (i in 1:p.det) {
  alpha[, i] <- rnorm(N, alpha.mean[i], sqrt(tau.sq.alpha[i]))
}

dat <- simMsOcc(J.x = J.x, J.y = J.y, n.rep = n.rep, N = N, beta = beta, alpha = alpha,
                sp = FALSE)
n.samples <- 5000
# Split into fitting and prediction data set
pred.indx <- sample(1:J, round(J * .25), replace = FALSE)
y <- dat$y[, -pred.indx, ]
# Occupancy covariates
X <- dat$X[-pred.indx, ]
# Detection covariates
X.p <- dat$X.p[-pred.indx, , ]
# Prediction values
X.0 <- dat$X[pred.indx, ]
psi.0 <- dat$psi[, pred.indx]
# Package all data into a list
occ.covs <- X[, 2, drop = FALSE]
colnames(occ.covs) <- c('occ.cov')
det.covs <- list(det.cov.1 = X.p[, , 2],
                 det.cov.2 = X.p[, , 3])
data.list <- list(y = y,
                  occ.covs = occ.covs,
                  det.covs = det.covs)
```

```
# Occupancy initial values
prior.list <- list(beta.comm.normal = list(mean = 0, var = 2.72),
                   alpha.comm.normal = list(mean = 0, var = 2.72),
                   tau.sq.beta.ig = list(a = 0.1, b = 0.1),
                   tau.sq.alpha.ig = list(a = 0.1, b = 0.1))
# Initial values
inits.list <- list(alpha.comm = 0,
                   beta.comm = 0,
                   beta = 0,
                   alpha = 0,
                   tau.sq.beta = 1,
                   tau.sq.alpha = 1,
                   z = apply(y, c(1, 2), max, na.rm = TRUE))

out <- msPGOcc(occ.formula = ~ occ.cov,
               det.formula = ~ det.cov.1 + det.cov.2,
               data = data.list,
               inits = inits.list,
               n.samples = n.samples,
               priors = prior.list,
               n.omp.threads = 1,
               verbose = TRUE,
               n.report = 1000,
               n.burn = 4000)

summary(out, level = 'community')

# Predict at new locations ------------------------------------------------
out.pred <- predict(out, X.0)
```

`predict.PGOcc` *Function for prediction at new locations for single-species occupancy models*

Description

The function `predict` collects posterior predictive samples for a set of new locations given an object of class 'PGOcc'. Prediction is possible for both the latent occupancy state as well as detection.

Usage

```
## S3 method for class 'PGOcc'
predict(object, X.0, ignore.RE = FALSE, type = 'occupancy', ...)
```

Arguments

`object`	an object of class PGOcc

X.0	the design matrix of covariates at the prediction locations. This should include a column of 1s for the intercept if an intercept is included in the model. If random effects are included in the occupancy (or detection if type = 'detection') portion of the model, the levels of the random effects at the new locations should be included as a column in the design matrix. The ordering of the levels should match the ordering used to fit the data in PGOcc. Columns should correspond to the order of how covariates were specified in the corresponding formula argument of PGOcc. Column names of the random effects must match the name of the random effects, if specified in the corresponding formula argument of PGOcc.
ignore.RE	logical value that specifies whether or not to remove random occurrence (or detection if type = 'detection') effects from the subsequent predictions. If TRUE, random effects will be included. If FALSE, random effects will be set to 0 and predictions will only be generated from the fixed effects.
type	a quoted keyword indicating what type of prediction to produce. Valid keywords are 'occupancy' to predict latent occupancy probability and latent occupancy values (this is the default), or 'detection' to predict detection probability given new values of detection covariates.
...	currently no additional arguments

Value

A list object of class predict.PGOcc. When type = 'occupancy', the list consists of:

psi.0.samples	a coda object of posterior predictive samples for the latent occupancy probability values.
z.0.samples	a coda object of posterior predictive samples for the latent occupancy values.

When type = 'detection', the list consists of:

p.0.samples	a coda object of posterior predictive samples for the detection probability values.

The return object will include additional objects used for standard extractor functions.

Note

When ignore.RE = FALSE, both sampled levels and non-sampled levels of random effects are supported for prediction. For sampled levels, the posterior distribution for the random intercept corresponding to that level of the random effect will be used in the prediction. For non-sampled levels, random values are drawn from a normal distribution using the posterior samples of the random effect variance, which results in fully propagated uncertainty in predictions with models that incorporate random effects.

Author(s)

Jeffrey W. Doser <doserjef@msu.edu>,
Andrew O. Finley <finleya@msu.edu>

Examples

```
set.seed(400)
# Simulate Data -----------------------------------------------------------
J.x <- 10
J.y <- 10
J <- J.x * J.y
n.rep <- sample(2:4, J, replace = TRUE)
beta <- c(0.5, 2)
p.occ <- length(beta)
alpha <- c(0, 1)
p.det <- length(alpha)
dat <- simOcc(J.x = J.x, J.y = J.y, n.rep = n.rep, beta = beta, alpha = alpha,
              sp = FALSE)
# Split into fitting and prediction data set
pred.indx <- sample(1:J, round(J * .25), replace = FALSE)
y <- dat$y[-pred.indx, ]
# Occupancy covariates
X <- dat$X[-pred.indx, ]
# Prediction covariates
X.0 <- dat$X[pred.indx, ]
# Detection covariates
X.p <- dat$X.p[-pred.indx, , ]

# Package all data into a list
occ.covs <- X[, 2, drop = FALSE]
colnames(occ.covs) <- c('occ.cov')
det.covs <- list(det.cov = X.p[, , 2])
data.list <- list(y = y,
                  occ.covs = occ.covs,
                  det.covs = det.covs)
# Priors
prior.list <- list(beta.normal = list(mean = rep(0, p.occ),
                                      var = rep(2.72, p.occ)),
                   alpha.normal = list(mean = rep(0, p.det),
                                       var = rep(2.72, p.det)))
# Initial values
inits.list <- list(alpha = rep(0, p.det),
                   beta = rep(0, p.occ),
                   z = apply(y, 1, max, na.rm = TRUE))

n.samples <- 5000
n.report <- 1000

out <- PGOcc(occ.formula = ~ occ.cov,
             det.formula = ~ det.cov,
             data = data.list,
             inits = inits.list,
             n.samples = n.samples,
             priors = prior.list,
             n.omp.threads = 1,
             verbose = TRUE,
             n.report = n.report,
```

```
            n.burn = 4000,
            n.thin = 1)

summary(out)

# Predict at new locations ------------------------------------------------
colnames(X.0) <- c('intercept', 'occ.cov')
out.pred <- predict(out, X.0)
psi.0.quants <- apply(out.pred$psi.0.samples, 2, quantile, c(0.025, 0.5, 0.975))
plot(dat$psi[pred.indx], psi.0.quants[2, ], pch = 19, xlab = 'True',
     ylab = 'Fitted', ylim = c(min(psi.0.quants), max(psi.0.quants)))
segments(dat$psi[pred.indx], psi.0.quants[1, ], dat$psi[pred.indx], psi.0.quants[3, ])
lines(dat$psi[pred.indx], dat$psi[pred.indx])
```

`predict.sfJSDM` *Function for prediction at new locations for spatial factor joint species distribution model*

Description

The function `predict` collects posterior predictive samples for a set of new locations given an object of class 'sfJSDM'.

Usage

```
## S3 method for class 'sfJSDM'
predict(object, X.0, coords.0, n.omp.threads = 1, verbose = TRUE,
        n.report = 100, ignore.RE = FALSE, ...)
```

Arguments

`object`	an object of class sfJSDM
`X.0`	the design matrix of covariates at the prediction locations. This should include a column of 1s for the intercept if an intercept is included in the model. If random effects are included in the model, the levels of the random effects at the new locations should be included as a column in the design matrix. The ordering of the levels should match the ordering used to fit the data in `sfJSDM`. Columns should correspond to the order of how covariates were specified in the formula argument of `sfJSDM`. Column names of the random effects must match the name of the random effects, if specified in the formula argument of `sfJSDM`.
`coords.0`	the spatial coordinates corresponding to `X.0`. Note that `spOccupancy` assumes coordinates are specified in a projected coordinate system.
`n.omp.threads`	a positive integer indicating the number of threads to use for SMP parallel processing. The package must be compiled for OpenMP support. For most Intel-based machines, we recommend setting `n.omp.threads` up to the number of hyperthreaded cores. Note, `n.omp.threads` > 1 might not work on some systems.

verbose	if TRUE, model specification and progress of the sampler is printed to the screen. Otherwise, nothing is printed to the screen.
n.report	the interval to report sampling progress.
ignore.RE	a logical value indicating whether to include unstructured random effects for prediction. If TRUE, unstructured random effects will be ignored and prediction will only use the fixed effects and the spatial random effects. If FALSE, random effects will be included in the prediction for both observed and unobserved levels of the unstructured random effects.
...	currently no additional arguments

Value

An list object of class predict.sfJSDM that consists of:

psi.0.samples	a three-dimensional array of posterior predictive samples for the latent occurrence probability values.
z.0.samples	a three-dimensional array of posterior predictive samples for the latent occurrence values.
w.0.samples	a three-dimensional array of posterior predictive samples for the latent spatial factors.
run.time	execution time reported using proc.time().

The return object will include additional objects used for standard extractor functions.

Note

When ignore.RE = FALSE, both sampled levels and non-sampled levels of random effects are supported for prediction. For sampled levels, the posterior distribution for the random intercept corresponding to that level of the random effect will be used in the prediction. For non-sampled levels, random values are drawn from a normal distribution using the posterior samples of the random effect variance, which results in fully propagated uncertainty in predictions with models that incorporate random effects.

Author(s)

Jeffrey W. Doser <doserjef@msu.edu>,
Andrew O. Finley <finleya@msu.edu>

Examples

```
set.seed(400)

# Simulate Data ------------------------------------------------------------
J.x <- 7
J.y <- 7
J <- J.x * J.y
n.rep <- sample(2:4, size = J, replace = TRUE)
N <- 5
# Community-level covariate effects
```

```
# Occurrence
beta.mean <- c(0.2, -0.15)
p.occ <- length(beta.mean)
tau.sq.beta <- c(0.6, 0.3)
# Detection
alpha.mean <- c(0.5, 0.2, -.2)
tau.sq.alpha <- c(0.2, 0.3, 0.8)
p.det <- length(alpha.mean)
# Draw species-level effects from community means.
beta <- matrix(NA, nrow = N, ncol = p.occ)
alpha <- matrix(NA, nrow = N, ncol = p.det)
for (i in 1:p.occ) {
  beta[, i] <- rnorm(N, beta.mean[i], sqrt(tau.sq.beta[i]))
}
for (i in 1:p.det) {
  alpha[, i] <- rnorm(N, alpha.mean[i], sqrt(tau.sq.alpha[i]))
}
n.factors <- 3
phi <- runif(n.factors, 3/1, 3/.4)
sp <- TRUE

dat <- simMsOcc(J.x = J.x, J.y = J.y, n.rep = n.rep, N = N, beta = beta, alpha = alpha,
                phi = phi, sigma.sq = sigma.sq, sp = TRUE, cov.model = 'exponential',
                factor.model = TRUE, n.factors = n.factors)

# Number of batches
n.batch <- 10
# Batch length
batch.length <- 25
n.samples <- n.batch * batch.length

# Split into fitting and prediction data set
pred.indx <- sample(1:J, round(J * .25), replace = FALSE)
# Summarize the multiple replicates into a single value for use in a JSDM
y <- apply(dat$y[, -pred.indx, ], c(1, 2), max, na.rm = TRUE)
# Occupancy covariates
X <- dat$X[-pred.indx, ]
# Coordinates
coords <- as.matrix(dat$coords[-pred.indx, ])
# Prediction values
X.0 <- dat$X[pred.indx, ]
coords.0 <- as.matrix(dat$coords[pred.indx, ])
psi.0 <- dat$psi[, pred.indx]

# Package all data into a list
covs <- X[, 2, drop = FALSE]
colnames(covs) <- c('occ.cov')
data.list <- list(y = y,
                  covs = covs,
                  coords = coords)

# Priors
prior.list <- list(beta.comm.normal = list(mean = 0, var = 2.72),
```

```
                    tau.sq.beta.ig = list(a = 0.1, b = 0.1),
                    phi.unif = list(a = 3/1, b = 3/.1),
                    sigma.sq.ig = list(a = 2, b = 2))
# Starting values
lambda.inits <- matrix(0, N, n.factors)
diag(lambda.inits) <- 1
lambda.inits[lower.tri(lambda.inits)] <- rnorm(sum(lower.tri(lambda.inits)))
inits.list <- list(beta.comm = 0,
                    beta = 0,
                    tau.sq.beta = 1,
                    phi = 3 / .5,
                    sigma.sq = 2,
                    lambda = lambda.inits)
# Tuning
tuning.list <- list(phi = 1)

out <- sfJSDM(formula = ~ occ.cov,
              data = data.list,
              inits = inits.list,
              n.batch = n.batch,
              batch.length = batch.length,
              accept.rate = 0.43,
              n.factors = 3,
              priors = prior.list,
              cov.model = "exponential",
              tuning = tuning.list,
              n.omp.threads = 1,
              verbose = TRUE,
              NNGP = TRUE,
              n.neighbors = 5,
              search.type = 'cb',
              n.report = 10,
              n.burn = 100,
              n.thin = 1)

summary(out, level = 'both')

# Predict at new locations ------------------------------------------------
out.pred <- predict(out, X.0, coords.0, verbose = FALSE)
```

`predict.sfMsPGOcc` *Function for prediction at new locations for spatial factor multi-species occupancy models*

Description

The function `predict` collects posterior predictive samples for a set of new locations given an object of class 'sfMsPGOcc'. Prediction is possible for both the latent occupancy state as well as detection.

Usage

```
## S3 method for class 'sfMsPGOcc'
predict(object, X.0, coords.0, n.omp.threads = 1, verbose = TRUE,
        n.report = 100, ignore.RE = FALSE, type = 'occupancy', ...)
```

Arguments

object	an object of class sfMsPGOcc
X.0	the design matrix of covariates at the prediction locations. This should include a column of 1s for the intercept if an intercept is included in the model. If random effects are included in the occupancy (or detection if type = 'detection') portion of the model, the levels of the random effects at the new locations should be included as a column in the design matrix. The ordering of the levels should match the ordering used to fit the data in sfMsPGOcc. Columns should correspond to the order of how covariates were specified in the corresponding formula argument of sfMsPGOcc. Column names of the random effects must match the name of the random effects, if specified in the corresponding formula argument of sfMsPGOcc.
coords.0	the spatial coordinates corresponding to X.0. Note that spOccupancy assumes coordinates are specified in a projected coordinate system.
n.omp.threads	a positive integer indicating the number of threads to use for SMP parallel processing. The package must be compiled for OpenMP support. For most Intel-based machines, we recommend setting n.omp.threads up to the number of hyperthreaded cores. Note, n.omp.threads > 1 might not work on some systems.
verbose	if TRUE, model specification and progress of the sampler is printed to the screen. Otherwise, nothing is printed to the screen.
n.report	the interval to report sampling progress.
ignore.RE	a logical value indicating whether to include unstructured random effects for prediction. If TRUE, unstructured random effects will be ignored and prediction will only use the fixed effects and the spatial random effects. If FALSE, random effects will be included in the prediction for both observed and unobserved levels of the unstructured random effects.
type	a quoted keyword indicating what type of prediction to produce. Valid keywords are 'occupancy' to predict latent occupancy probability and latent occupancy values (this is the default), or 'detection' to predict detection probability given new values of detection covariates.
...	currently no additional arguments

Value

An list object of class predict.sfMsPGOcc. When type = 'occupancy', the list consists of:

psi.0.samples	a three-dimensional array of posterior predictive samples for the latent occurrence probability values.

z.0.samples	a three-dimensional array of posterior predictive samples for the latent occurrence values.
w.0.samples	a three-dimensional array of posterior predictive samples for the latent spatial factors.
run.time	execution time reported using proc.time().

When type = 'detection', the list consists of:

p.0.samples	a three-dimensional array of posterior predictive samples for the detection probability values.
run.time	execution time reported using proc.time().

The return object will include additional objects used for standard extractor functions.

Note

When ignore.RE = FALSE, both sampled levels and non-sampled levels of random effects are supported for prediction. For sampled levels, the posterior distribution for the random intercept corresponding to that level of the random effect will be used in the prediction. For non-sampled levels, random values are drawn from a normal distribution using the posterior samples of the random effect variance, which results in fully propagated uncertainty in predictions with models that incorporate random effects.

Author(s)

Jeffrey W. Doser <doserjef@msu.edu>,
Andrew O. Finley <finleya@msu.edu>

Examples

```
set.seed(400)

# Simulate Data ------------------------------------------------------------
J.x <- 7
J.y <- 7
J <- J.x * J.y
n.rep <- sample(2:4, size = J, replace = TRUE)
N <- 5
# Community-level covariate effects
# Occurrence
beta.mean <- c(0.2, -0.15)
p.occ <- length(beta.mean)
tau.sq.beta <- c(0.6, 0.3)
# Detection
alpha.mean <- c(0.5, 0.2, -.2)
tau.sq.alpha <- c(0.2, 0.3, 0.8)
p.det <- length(alpha.mean)
# Draw species-level effects from community means.
beta <- matrix(NA, nrow = N, ncol = p.occ)
alpha <- matrix(NA, nrow = N, ncol = p.det)
for (i in 1:p.occ) {
```

```
  beta[, i] <- rnorm(N, beta.mean[i], sqrt(tau.sq.beta[i]))
}
for (i in 1:p.det) {
  alpha[, i] <- rnorm(N, alpha.mean[i], sqrt(tau.sq.alpha[i]))
}
n.factors <- 3
phi <- runif(n.factors, 3/1, 3/.4)
sp <- TRUE

dat <- simMsOcc(J.x = J.x, J.y = J.y, n.rep = n.rep, N = N, beta = beta, alpha = alpha,
                phi = phi, sigma.sq = sigma.sq, sp = TRUE, cov.model = 'exponential',
                factor.model = TRUE, n.factors = n.factors)

# Number of batches
n.batch <- 10
# Batch length
batch.length <- 25
n.samples <- n.batch * batch.length

# Split into fitting and prediction data set
pred.indx <- sample(1:J, round(J * .25), replace = FALSE)
y <- dat$y[, -pred.indx, ]
# Occupancy covariates
X <- dat$X[-pred.indx, ]
# Coordinates
coords <- as.matrix(dat$coords[-pred.indx, ])
# Detection covariates
X.p <- dat$X.p[-pred.indx, , ]
# Prediction values
X.0 <- dat$X[pred.indx, ]
coords.0 <- as.matrix(dat$coords[pred.indx, ])
psi.0 <- dat$psi[, pred.indx]

# Package all data into a list
occ.covs <- X[, 2, drop = FALSE]
colnames(occ.covs) <- c('occ.cov')
det.covs <- list(det.cov.1 = X.p[, , 2],
                 det.cov.2 = X.p[, , 3])
data.list <- list(y = y,
                  occ.covs = occ.covs,
                  det.covs = det.covs,
                  coords = coords)

# Priors
prior.list <- list(beta.comm.normal = list(mean = 0, var = 2.72),
                   alpha.comm.normal = list(mean = 0, var = 2.72),
                   tau.sq.beta.ig = list(a = 0.1, b = 0.1),
                   tau.sq.alpha.ig = list(a = 0.1, b = 0.1),
                   phi.unif = list(a = 3/1, b = 3/.1),
                   sigma.sq.ig = list(a = 2, b = 2))
# Starting values
lambda.inits <- matrix(0, N, n.factors)
diag(lambda.inits) <- 1
```

```
lambda.inits[lower.tri(lambda.inits)] <- rnorm(sum(lower.tri(lambda.inits)))
inits.list <- list(alpha.comm = 0,
                   beta.comm = 0,
                   beta = 0,
                   alpha = 0,
                   tau.sq.beta = 1,
                   tau.sq.alpha = 1,
                   phi = 3 / .5,
                   sigma.sq = 2,
                   lambda = lambda.inits,
                   z = apply(y, c(1, 2), max, na.rm = TRUE))
# Tuning
tuning.list <- list(phi = 1)

out <- sfMsPGOcc(occ.formula = ~ occ.cov,
                 det.formula = ~ det.cov.1 + det.cov.2,
                 data = data.list,
                 inits = inits.list,
                 n.batch = n.batch,
                 batch.length = batch.length,
                 accept.rate = 0.43,
                 n.factors = 3,
                 priors = prior.list,
                 cov.model = "exponential",
                 tuning = tuning.list,
                 n.omp.threads = 1,
                 verbose = TRUE,
                 NNGP = TRUE,
                 n.neighbors = 5,
                 search.type = 'cb',
                 n.report = 10,
                 n.burn = 100,
                 n.thin = 1)

summary(out, level = 'both')

# Predict at new locations ------------------------------------------------
out.pred <- predict(out, X.0, coords.0, verbose = FALSE)
```

`predict.spIntPGOcc` *Function for prediction at new locations for single-species integrated spatial occupancy models*

Description

The function `predict` collects posterior predictive samples for a set of new locations given an object of class 'spIntPGOcc'.

Usage

```
## S3 method for class 'spIntPGOcc'
predict(object, X.0, coords.0, n.omp.threads = 1, verbose = TRUE,
        n.report = 100, ...)
```

Arguments

object	an object of class spIntPGOcc.
X.0	the design matrix for prediction locations. This should include a column of 1s for the intercept. Covariates should have the same column names as those used when fitting the model with spIntPGOcc.
coords.0	the spatial coordinates corresponding to X.0. Note that spOccupancy assumes coordinates are specified in a projected coordinate system.
n.omp.threads	a positive integer indicating the number of threads to use for SMP parallel processing. The package must be compiled for OpenMP support. For most Intel-based machines, we recommend setting n.omp.threads up to the number of hyperthreaded cores. Note, n.omp.threads > 1 might not work on some systems.
verbose	if TRUE, model specification and progress of the sampler is printed to the screen. Otherwise, nothing is printed to the screen.
n.report	the interval to report sampling progress.
...	currently no additional arguments

Value

An object of class predict.spIntPGOcc that is a list comprised of:

psi.0.samples	a coda object of posterior predictive samples for the latent occurrence probability values.
z.0.samples	a coda object of posterior predictive samples for the latent occurrence values.

The return object will include additional objects used for standard extractor functions.

Author(s)

Jeffrey W. Doser <doserjef@msu.edu>,
Andrew O. Finley <finleya@msu.edu>

References

Hooten, M. B., and Hefley, T. J. (2019). Bringing Bayesian models to life. CRC Press.

Examples

```
set.seed(400)

# Simulate Data ----------------------------------------------------------
# Number of locations in each direction. This is the total region of interest
# where some sites may or may not have a data source.
J.x <- 8
J.y <- 8
J.all <- J.x * J.y
# Number of data sources.
n.data <- 4
# Sites for each data source.
J.obs <- sample(ceiling(0.2 * J.all):ceiling(0.5 * J.all), n.data, replace = TRUE)
# Replicates for each data source.
n.rep <- list()
for (i in 1:n.data) {
  n.rep[[i]] <- sample(1:4, size = J.obs[i], replace = TRUE)
}
# Occupancy covariates
beta <- c(0.5, 0.5)
p.occ <- length(beta)
# Detection covariates
alpha <- list()
alpha[[1]] <- runif(2, 0, 1)
alpha[[2]] <- runif(3, 0, 1)
alpha[[3]] <- runif(2, -1, 1)
alpha[[4]] <- runif(4, -1, 1)
p.det.long <- sapply(alpha, length)
p.det <- sum(p.det.long)
sigma.sq <- 2
phi <- 3 / .5
sp <- TRUE

# Simulate occupancy data.
dat <- simIntOcc(n.data = n.data, J.x = J.x, J.y = J.y, J.obs = J.obs,
                 n.rep = n.rep, beta = beta, alpha = alpha, sp = sp,
                 phi = phi, sigma.sq = sigma.sq, cov.model = 'spherical')

y <- dat$y
X <- dat$X.obs
X.p <- dat$X.p
sites <- dat$sites
X.0 <- dat$X.pred
psi.0 <- dat$psi.pred
coords <- as.matrix(dat$coords.obs)
coords.0 <- as.matrix(dat$coords.pred)

# Package all data into a list
occ.covs <- X[, 2, drop = FALSE]
colnames(occ.covs) <- c('occ.cov')
det.covs <- list()
# Add covariates one by one
```

```
det.covs[[1]] <- list(det.cov.1.1 = X.p[[1]][, , 2])
det.covs[[2]] <- list(det.cov.2.1 = X.p[[2]][, , 2],
                      det.cov.2.2 = X.p[[2]][, , 3])
det.covs[[3]] <- list(det.cov.3.1 = X.p[[3]][, , 2])
det.covs[[4]] <- list(det.cov.4.1 = X.p[[4]][, , 2],
                      det.cov.4.2 = X.p[[4]][, , 3],
                      det.cov.4.3 = X.p[[4]][, , 4])
data.list <- list(y = y,
                  occ.covs = occ.covs,
                  det.covs = det.covs,
                  sites = sites,
                  coords = coords)

J <- length(dat$z.obs)

# Initial values
inits.list <- list(alpha = list(0, 0, 0, 0),
                   beta = 0,
                   phi = 3 / .5,
                   sigma.sq = 2,
                   w = rep(0, J),
                   z = rep(1, J))
# Priors
prior.list <- list(beta.normal = list(mean = 0, var = 2.72),
                   alpha.normal = list(mean = list(0, 0, 0, 0),
                                       var = list(2.72, 2.72, 2.72, 2.72)),
                   phi.unif = c(3/1, 3/.1),
                   sigma.sq.ig = c(2, 2))
# Tuning
tuning.list <- list(phi = 1)

# Number of batches
n.batch <- 40
# Batch length
batch.length <- 25

out <- spIntPGOcc(occ.formula = ~ occ.cov,
                  det.formula = list(f.1 = ~ det.cov.1.1,
                                     f.2 = ~ det.cov.2.1 + det.cov.2.2,
                                     f.3 = ~ det.cov.3.1,
                                     f.4 = ~ det.cov.4.1 + det.cov.4.2 + det.cov.4.3),
                  data = data.list,
                  inits = inits.list,
                  n.batch = n.batch,
                  batch.length = batch.length,
                  accept.rate = 0.43,
                  priors = prior.list,
                  cov.model = "spherical",
                  tuning = tuning.list,
                  n.omp.threads = 1,
                  verbose = TRUE,
                  NNGP = TRUE,
                  n.neighbors = 5,
```

```
                  search.type = 'cb',
                  n.report = 10,
                  n.burn = 500,
                  n.thin = 1)
summary(out)

# Predict at new locations ------------------------------------------------
out.pred <- predict(out, X.0, coords.0, verbose = FALSE)
```

`predict.spMsPGOcc` *Function for prediction at new locations for multi-species spatial occupancy models*

Description

The function `predict` collects posterior predictive samples for a set of new locations given an object of class 'spMsPGOcc'. Prediction is possible for both the latent occupancy state as well as detection.

Usage

```
## S3 method for class 'spMsPGOcc'
predict(object, X.0, coords.0, n.omp.threads = 1, verbose = TRUE,
                      n.report = 100, ignore.RE = FALSE, type = 'occupancy', ...)
```

Arguments

`object`	an object of class spMsPGOcc
`X.0`	the design matrix of covariates at the prediction locations. This should include a column of 1s for the intercept if an intercept is included in the model. If random effects are included in the occupancy (or detection if `type = 'detection'`) portion of the model, the levels of the random effects at the new locations should be included as a column in the design matrix. The ordering of the levels should match the ordering used to fit the data in `spMsPGOcc`. Columns should correspond to the order of how covariates were specified in the corresponding formula argument of `spMsPGOcc`. Column names of the random effects must match the name of the random effects, if specified in the corresponding formula argument of `spMsPGOcc`.
`coords.0`	the spatial coordinates corresponding to `X.0`. Note that `spOccupancy` assumes coordinates are specified in a projected coordinate system.
`n.omp.threads`	a positive integer indicating the number of threads to use for SMP parallel processing. The package must be compiled for OpenMP support. For most Intel-based machines, we recommend setting `n.omp.threads` up to the number of hyperthreaded cores. Note, `n.omp.threads` > 1 might not work on some systems.
`verbose`	if `TRUE`, model specification and progress of the sampler is printed to the screen. Otherwise, nothing is printed to the screen.

n.report	the interval to report sampling progress.
ignore.RE	a logical value indicating whether to include unstructured random effects for prediction. If TRUE, unstructured random effects will be ignored and prediction will only use the fixed effects and the spatial random effects. If FALSE, random effects will be included in the prediction for both observed and unobserved levels of the unstructured random effects.
type	a quoted keyword indicating what type of prediction to produce. Valid keywords are 'occupancy' to predict latent occupancy probability and latent occupancy values (this is the default), or 'detection' to predict detection probability given new values of detection covariates.
...	currently no additional arguments

Value

An list object of class `predict.spMsPGOcc`. When `type = 'occupancy'`, the list consists of:

psi.0.samples	a three-dimensional array of posterior predictive samples for the latent occurrence probability values.
z.0.samples	a three-dimensional array of posterior predictive samples for the latent occurrence values.
w.0.samples	a three-dimensional array of posterior predictive samples for the latent spatial random effects.
run.time	execution time reported using `proc.time()`.

When `type = 'detection'`, the list consists of:

p.0.samples	a three-dimensional array of posterior predictive samples for the detection probability values.
run.time	execution time reported using `proc.time()`.

The return object will include additional objects used for standard extractor functions.

Note

When `ignore.RE = FALSE`, both sampled levels and non-sampled levels of random effects are supported for prediction. For sampled levels, the posterior distribution for the random intercept corresponding to that level of the random effect will be used in the prediction. For non-sampled levels, random values are drawn from a normal distribution using the posterior samples of the random effect variance, which results in fully propagated uncertainty in predictions with models that incorporate random effects.

Author(s)

Jeffrey W. Doser <doserjef@msu.edu>,
Andrew O. Finley <finleya@msu.edu>

Examples

```
set.seed(400)

# Simulate Data ------------------------------------------------------------
J.x <- 7
J.y <- 7
J <- J.x * J.y
n.rep <- sample(2:4, size = J, replace = TRUE)
N <- 5
# Community-level covariate effects
# Occurrence
beta.mean <- c(0.2, -0.15)
p.occ <- length(beta.mean)
tau.sq.beta <- c(0.6, 0.3)
# Detection
alpha.mean <- c(0.5, 0.2, -.2)
tau.sq.alpha <- c(0.2, 0.3, 0.8)
p.det <- length(alpha.mean)
# Draw species-level effects from community means.
beta <- matrix(NA, nrow = N, ncol = p.occ)
alpha <- matrix(NA, nrow = N, ncol = p.det)
for (i in 1:p.occ) {
  beta[, i] <- rnorm(N, beta.mean[i], sqrt(tau.sq.beta[i]))
}
for (i in 1:p.det) {
  alpha[, i] <- rnorm(N, alpha.mean[i], sqrt(tau.sq.alpha[i]))
}
phi <- runif(N, 3/1, 3/.4)
sigma.sq <- runif(N, 0.3, 3)
sp <- TRUE

dat <- simMsOcc(J.x = J.x, J.y = J.y, n.rep = n.rep, N = N, beta = beta, alpha = alpha,
phi = phi, sigma.sq = sigma.sq, sp = TRUE, cov.model = 'exponential')

# Number of batches
n.batch <- 30
# Batch length
batch.length <- 25
n.samples <- n.batch * batch.length

# Split into fitting and prediction data set
pred.indx <- sample(1:J, round(J * .25), replace = FALSE)
y <- dat$y[, -pred.indx, ]
# Occupancy covariates
X <- dat$X[-pred.indx, ]
# Coordinates
coords <- as.matrix(dat$coords[-pred.indx, ])
# Detection covariates
X.p <- dat$X.p[-pred.indx, , ]
# Prediction values
X.0 <- dat$X[pred.indx, ]
coords.0 <- as.matrix(dat$coords[pred.indx, ])
```

```
psi.0 <- dat$psi[, pred.indx]

# Package all data into a list
occ.covs <- X[, 2, drop = FALSE]
colnames(occ.covs) <- c('occ.cov')
det.covs <- list(det.cov.1 = X.p[, , 2],
 det.cov.2 = X.p[, , 3]
 )
data.list <- list(y = y,
  occ.covs = occ.covs,
  det.covs = det.covs,
  coords = coords)

# Priors
prior.list <- list(beta.comm.normal = list(mean = 0, var = 2.72),
   alpha.comm.normal = list(mean = 0, var = 2.72),
   tau.sq.beta.ig = list(a = 0.1, b = 0.1),
   tau.sq.alpha.ig = list(a = 0.1, b = 0.1),
   phi.unif = list(a = 3/1, b = 3/.1),
   sigma.sq.ig = list(a = 2, b = 2))
# Starting values
inits.list <- list(alpha.comm = 0,
      beta.comm = 0,
      beta = 0,
      alpha = 0,
      tau.sq.beta = 1,
      tau.sq.alpha = 1,
      phi = 3 / .5,
      sigma.sq = 2,
      w = matrix(0, nrow = N, ncol = nrow(X)),
      z = apply(y, c(1, 2), max, na.rm = TRUE))
# Tuning
tuning.list <- list(phi = 1)

out <- spMsPGOcc(occ.formula = ~ occ.cov,
 det.formula = ~ det.cov.1 + det.cov.2,
 data = data.list,
 inits = inits.list,
 n.batch = n.batch,
 batch.length = batch.length,
 accept.rate = 0.43,
         priors = prior.list,
 cov.model = "exponential",
 tuning = tuning.list,
         n.omp.threads = 1,
         verbose = TRUE,
 NNGP = TRUE,
 n.neighbors = 5,
 search.type = 'cb',
         n.report = 10,
 n.burn = 500,
 n.thin = 1)
```

```
summary(out, level = 'both')

# Predict at new locations ------------------------------------------------
out.pred <- predict(out, X.0, coords.0, verbose = FALSE)
```

`predict.spPGOcc` *Function for prediction at new locations for single-species spatial occupancy models*

Description

The function `predict` collects posterior predictive samples for a set of new locations given an object of class 'spPGOcc'. Prediction is possible for both the latent occupancy state as well as detection.

Usage

```
## S3 method for class 'spPGOcc'
predict(object, X.0, coords.0, n.omp.threads = 1, verbose = TRUE,
        n.report = 100, ignore.RE = FALSE, type = 'occupancy', ...)
```

Arguments

`object`	an object of class `spPGOcc`
`X.0`	the design matrix of covariates at the prediction locations. This should include a column of 1s for the intercept if an intercept is included in the model. If random effects are included in the occupancy (or detection if `type = 'detection'`) portion of the model, the levels of the random effects at the new locations should be included as a column in the design matrix. The ordering of the levels should match the ordering used to fit the data in `spPGOcc`. Columns should correspond to the order of how covariates were specified in the corresponding formula argument of `spPGOcc`. Column names of the random effects must match the name of the random effects, if specified in the corresponding formula argument of `spPGOcc`.
`coords.0`	the spatial coordinates corresponding to `X.0`. Note that `spOccupancy` assumes coordinates are specified in a projected coordinate system.
`n.omp.threads`	a positive integer indicating the number of threads to use for SMP parallel processing. The package must be compiled for OpenMP support. For most Intel-based machines, we recommend setting `n.omp.threads` up to the number of hyperthreaded cores. Note, `n.omp.threads` > 1 might not work on some systems.
`verbose`	if `TRUE`, model specification and progress of the sampler is printed to the screen. Otherwise, nothing is printed to the screen.
`ignore.RE`	a logical value indicating whether to include unstructured random effects for prediction. If TRUE, unstructured random effects will be ignored and prediction will only use the fixed effects and the spatial random effects. If FALSE, random effects will be included in the prediction for both observed and unobserved levels of the unstructured random effects.

n.report	the interval to report sampling progress.
type	a quoted keyword indicating what type of prediction to produce. Valid keywords are 'occupancy' to predict latent occupancy probability and latent occupancy values (this is the default), or 'detection' to predict detection probability given new values of detection covariates.
...	currently no additional arguments

Value

A list object of class predict.spPGOcc. When type = 'occupancy', the list consists of:

psi.0.samples	a coda object of posterior predictive samples for the latent occurrence probability values.
z.0.samples	a coda object of posterior predictive samples for the latent occurrence values.
w.0.samples	a coda object of posterior predictive samples for the latent spatial random effects.
run.time	execution time reported using proc.time().

When type = 'detection', the list consists of:

p.0.samples	a coda object of posterior predictive samples for the detection probability values.
run.time	execution time reported using proc.time().

The return object will include additional objects used for standard extractor functions.

Note

When ignore.RE = FALSE, both sampled levels and non-sampled levels of random effects are supported for prediction. For sampled levels, the posterior distribution for the random intercept corresponding to that level of the random effect will be used in the prediction. For non-sampled levels, random values are drawn from a normal distribution using the posterior samples of the random effect variance, which results in fully propagated uncertainty in predictions with models that incorporate random effects.

Author(s)

Jeffrey W. Doser <doserjef@msu.edu>,
Andrew O. Finley <finleya@msu.edu>

References

Hooten, M. B., and Hefley, T. J. (2019). Bringing Bayesian models to life. CRC Press.

Examples

```
set.seed(400)
# Simulate Data ------------------------------------------------------------
J.x <- 8
J.y <- 8
J <- J.x * J.y
n.rep <- sample(2:4, J, replace = TRUE)
beta <- c(0.5, 2)
p.occ <- length(beta)
alpha <- c(0, 1)
p.det <- length(alpha)
phi <- 3 / .6
sigma.sq <- 2
dat <- simOcc(J.x = J.x, J.y = J.y, n.rep = n.rep, beta = beta, alpha = alpha,
              sigma.sq = sigma.sq, phi = phi, sp = TRUE, cov.model = 'exponential')
# Split into fitting and prediction data set
pred.indx <- sample(1:J, round(J * .5), replace = FALSE)
y <- dat$y[-pred.indx, ]
# Occupancy covariates
X <- dat$X[-pred.indx, ]
# Prediction covariates
X.0 <- dat$X[pred.indx, ]
# Detection covariates
X.p <- dat$X.p[-pred.indx, , ]
coords <- as.matrix(dat$coords[-pred.indx, ])
coords.0 <- as.matrix(dat$coords[pred.indx, ])
psi.0 <- dat$psi[pred.indx]
w.0 <- dat$w[pred.indx]

# Package all data into a list
occ.covs <- X[, -1, drop = FALSE]
colnames(occ.covs) <- c('occ.cov')
det.covs <- list(det.cov.1 = X.p[, , 2])
data.list <- list(y = y,
                  occ.covs = occ.covs,
                  det.covs = det.covs,
                  coords = coords)

# Number of batches
n.batch <- 10
# Batch length
batch.length <- 25
n.iter <- n.batch * batch.length
# Priors
prior.list <- list(beta.normal = list(mean = 0, var = 2.72),
                   alpha.normal = list(mean = 0, var = 2.72),
                   sigma.sq.ig = c(2, 2),
                   phi.unif = c(3/1, 3/.1))
# Initial values
inits.list <- list(alpha = 0, beta = 0,
                   phi = 3 / .5,
                   sigma.sq = 2,
```

```
                    w = rep(0, nrow(X)),
                    z = apply(y, 1, max, na.rm = TRUE))
# Tuning
tuning.list <- list(phi = 1)

out <- spPGOcc(occ.formula = ~ occ.cov,
               det.formula = ~ det.cov.1,
               data = data.list,
               inits = inits.list,
               n.batch = n.batch,
               batch.length = batch.length,
               accept.rate = 0.43,
               priors = prior.list,
               cov.model = 'exponential',
               tuning = tuning.list,
               n.omp.threads = 1,
               verbose = TRUE,
               NNGP = FALSE,
               n.neighbors = 15,
               search.type = 'cb',
               n.report = 10,
               n.burn = 50,
               n.thin = 1)

summary(out)

# Predict at new locations ------------------------------------------------
out.pred <- predict(out, X.0, coords.0, verbose = FALSE)
```

`predict.stPGOcc` *Function for prediction at new locations for multi-season single-species spatial occupancy models*

Description

The function `predict` collects posterior predictive samples for a set of new locations given an object of class 'stPGOcc'. Prediction is possible for both the latent occupancy state as well as detection. Predictions are currently only possible for sampled primary time periods.

Usage

```
## S3 method for class 'stPGOcc'
predict(object, X.0, coords.0, t.cols, n.omp.threads = 1,
                          verbose = TRUE, n.report = 100,
                          ignore.RE = FALSE, type = 'occupancy', ...)
```

Arguments

`object`	an object of class stPGOcc

X.0	the design matrix of covariates at the prediction locations. This should be a three-dimensional array, with dimensions corresponding to site, primary time period, and covariate, respectively. Note that the first covariate should consist of all 1s for the intercept if an intercept is included in the model. If random effects are included in the occupancy (or detection if type = 'detection') portion of the model, the levels of the random effects at the new locations/time periods should be included as an element of the three-dimensional array. The ordering of the levels should match the ordering used to fit the data in stPGOcc. The covariates should be organized in the same order as they were specified in the corresponding formula argument of stPGOcc. Names of the third dimension (covariates) of any random effects in X.0 must match the name of the random effects used to fit the model, if specified in the corresponding formula argument of stPGOcc. See example below.
coords.0	the spatial coordinates corresponding to X.0. Note that spOccupancy assumes coordinates are specified in a projected coordinate system.
t.cols	an indexing vector used to denote which primary time periods are contained in the design matrix of covariates at the prediction locations (X.0). The values should denote the specific primary time periods used to fit the model. The values should indicate the columns in data$y used to fit the model for which prediction is desired. See example below.
n.omp.threads	a positive integer indicating the number of threads to use for SMP parallel processing. The package must be compiled for OpenMP support. For most Intel-based machines, we recommend setting n.omp.threads up to the number of hyperthreaded cores. Note, n.omp.threads > 1 might not work on some systems.
verbose	if TRUE, model specification and progress of the sampler is printed to the screen. Otherwise, nothing is printed to the screen.
ignore.RE	logical value that specifies whether or not to remove random unstructured occurrence (or detection if type = 'detection') effects from the subsequent predictions. If TRUE, random effects will be included. If FALSE, unstructured random effects will be set to 0 and predictions will only be generated from the fixed effects, the spatial random effects, and AR(1) random effects if the model was fit with ar1 = TRUE.
n.report	the interval to report sampling progress.
type	a quoted keyword indicating what type of prediction to produce. Valid keywords are 'occupancy' to predict latent occupancy probability and latent occupancy values (this is the default), or 'detection' to predict detection probability given new values of detection covariates.
...	currently no additional arguments

Value

A list object of class predict.stPGOcc. When type = 'occupancy', the list consists of:

psi.0.samples	a three-dimensional object of posterior predictive samples for the latent occupancy probability values with dimensions corresponding to posterior predictive sample, site, and primary time period.

`z.0.samples` a three-dimensional object of posterior predictive samples for the latent occupancy values with dimensions corresponding to posterior predictive sample, site, and primary time period.

`w.0.samples` a coda object of posterior predictive samples for the latent spatial random effects.

When `type = 'detection'`, the list consists of:

`p.0.samples` a three-dimensional object of posterior predictive samples for the detection probability values with dimensions corresponding to posterior predictive sample, site, and primary time period.

The return object will include additional objects used for standard extractor functions.

Note

When `ignore.RE = FALSE`, both sampled levels and non-sampled levels of unstructured random effects are supported for prediction. For sampled levels, the posterior distribution for the random intercept corresponding to that level of the random effect will be used in the prediction. For non-sampled levels, random values are drawn from a normal distribution using the posterior samples of the random effect variance, which results in fully propagated uncertainty in predictions with models that incorporate random effects.

Occurrence predictions at sites that are only sampled for a subset of the total number of primary time periods are obtained directly when fitting the model. See the `psi.samples` and `z.samples` portions of the output list from the model object of class `stPGOcc`.

Author(s)

Jeffrey W. Doser <doserjef@msu.edu>,
Andrew O. Finley <finleya@msu.edu>

Examples

```
set.seed(500)
# Sites
J.x <- 10
J.y <- 10
J <- J.x * J.y
# Primary time periods
n.time <- sample(10, J, replace = TRUE)
n.time.max <- max(n.time)
# Replicates
n.rep <- matrix(NA, J, max(n.time))
for (j in 1:J) {
  n.rep[j, 1:n.time[j]] <- sample(1:4, n.time[j], replace = TRUE)
}
# Occurrence --------------------------
beta <- c(0.4, 0.5, -0.9)
trend <- TRUE
sp.only <- 0
psi.RE <- list()
```

```
# Detection ----------------------------
alpha <- c(-1, 0.7, -0.5)
p.RE <- list()
# Spatial ------------------------------
sp <- TRUE
cov.model <- "exponential"
sigma.sq <- 2
phi <- 3 / .4

# Get all the data
dat <- simTOcc(J.x = J.x, J.y = J.y, n.time = n.time, n.rep = n.rep,
               beta = beta, alpha = alpha, sp.only = sp.only, trend = trend,
               psi.RE = psi.RE, p.RE = p.RE, sp = TRUE, sigma.sq = sigma.sq,
               phi = phi, cov.model = cov.model, ar1 = FALSE)

# Subset data for prediction
pred.indx <- sample(1:J, round(J * .25), replace = FALSE)
y <- dat$y[-pred.indx, , , drop = FALSE]
# Occupancy covariates
X <- dat$X[-pred.indx, , , drop = FALSE]
# Prediction covariates
X.0 <- dat$X[pred.indx, , , drop = FALSE]
# Detection covariates
X.p <- dat$X.p[-pred.indx, , , , drop = FALSE]
psi.0 <- dat$psi[pred.indx, ]
# Coordinates
coords <- dat$coords[-pred.indx, ]
coords.0 <- dat$coords[pred.indx, ]

# Package all data into a list
# Occurrence
occ.covs <- list(int = X[, , 1],
                 trend = X[, , 2],
                 occ.cov.1 = X[, , 3])
# Detection
det.covs <- list(det.cov.1 = X.p[, , , 2],
                 det.cov.2 = X.p[, , , 3])
# Data list bundle
data.list <- list(y = y,
                  occ.covs = occ.covs,
                  det.covs = det.covs,
                  coords = coords)
# Priors
prior.list <- list(beta.normal = list(mean = 0, var = 2.72),
                   alpha.normal = list(mean = 0, var = 2.72),
                   sigma.sq.ig = c(2, 2),
                   phi.unif = c(3 / 1, 3 / 0.1))

# Initial values
z.init <- apply(y, c(1, 2), function(a) as.numeric(sum(a, na.rm = TRUE) > 0))
inits.list <- list(beta = 0, alpha = 0, z = z.init, phi = 3 / .5, sigma.sq = 2,
                   w = rep(0, J))
# Tuning
```

```
tuning.list <- list(phi = 1)
# Number of batches
n.batch <- 10
# Batch length
batch.length <- 25
n.iter <- n.batch * batch.length

# Run the model
out <- stPGOcc(occ.formula = ~ trend + occ.cov.1,
               det.formula = ~ det.cov.1 + det.cov.2,
               data = data.list,
               inits = inits.list,
               n.batch = n.batch,
               batch.length = batch.length,
               priors = prior.list,
               cov.model = "exponential",
               tuning = tuning.list,
               NNGP = TRUE,
               ar1 = FALSE,
               n.neighbors = 5,
               search.type = 'cb',
               n.report = 10,
               n.burn = 50,
               n.chains = 1)

summary(out)

# Predict at new sites across all n.max.years
# Take a look at array of covariates for prediction
str(X.0)
# Subset to only grab time periods 1, 2, and 5
t.cols <- c(1, 2, 5)
X.pred <- X.0[, t.cols, ]
out.pred <- predict(out, X.0, coords.0, t.cols = t.cols, type = 'occupancy')
str(out.pred)
```

`predict.svcPGBinom` *Function for prediction at new locations for single-species spatially-varying coefficient Binomial models*

Description

The function `predict` collects posterior predictive samples for a set of new locations given an object of class 'svcPGBinom'.

Usage

```
## S3 method for class 'svcPGBinom'
predict(object, X.0, coords.0, weights.0, n.omp.threads = 1, verbose = TRUE,
        n.report = 100, ignore.RE = FALSE, ...)
```

Arguments

object	an object of class svcPGBinom
X.0	the design matrix of covariates at the prediction locations. Note that for spatially-varying coefficients models the order of covariates in X.0 must be the same as the order of covariates specified in the model formula. This should include a column of 1s for the intercept if an intercept is included in the model. If unstructured random effects are included in the model, the levels of the random effects at the new locations should be included as a column in the design matrix. The ordering of the levels should match the ordering used to fit the data in svcPGBinom. Columns should correspond to the order of how covariates were specified in the corresponding formula argument of svcPGBinom. Column names of the random effects must match the name of the random effects, if specified in the corresponding formula argument of svcPGBinom.
coords.0	the spatial coordinates corresponding to X.0. Note that spOccupancy assumes coordinates are specified in a projected coordinate system.
weights.0	a numeric vector containing the binomial weights (i.e., the total number of Bernoulli trials) at each site. If weights.0 is not specified, we assume 1 trial at each site (i.e., presence/absence).
n.omp.threads	a positive integer indicating the number of threads to use for SMP parallel processing. The package must be compiled for OpenMP support. For most Intel-based machines, we recommend setting n.omp.threads up to the number of hyperthreaded cores. Note, n.omp.threads > 1 might not work on some systems.
verbose	if TRUE, model specification and progress of the sampler is printed to the screen. Otherwise, nothing is printed to the screen.
ignore.RE	a logical value indicating whether to include unstructured random effects for prediction. If TRUE, unstructured random effects will be ignored and prediction will only use the fixed effects and the spatial random effects. If FALSE, random effects will be included in the prediction for both observed and unobserved levels of the unstructured random effects.
n.report	the interval to report sampling progress.
...	currently no additional arguments

Value

A list object of class predict.svcPGBinom consisting of:

psi.0.samples	a coda object of posterior predictive samples for the binomial probability values.
y.0.samples	a coda object of posterior predictive samples for the binomial data.
w.0.samples	a three-dimensional array of posterior predictive samples for the spatial random effects, with dimensions corresponding to MCMC iteration, coefficient, and site.
run.time	execution time reported using proc.time().

Note

When `ignore.RE = FALSE`, both sampled levels and non-sampled levels of random effects are supported for prediction. For sampled levels, the posterior distribution for the random intercept corresponding to that level of the random effect will be used in the prediction. For non-sampled levels, random values are drawn from a normal distribution using the posterior samples of the random effect variance, which results in fully propagated uncertainty in predictions with models that incorporate random effects.

Author(s)

Jeffrey W. Doser <doserjef@msu.edu>,
Andrew O. Finley <finleya@msu.edu>

Examples

```
set.seed(1000)
# Sites
J.x <- 10
J.y <- 10
J <- J.x * J.y
# Binomial weights
weights <- sample(10, J, replace = TRUE)
beta <- c(0, 0.5, -0.2, 0.75)
p <- length(beta)
# No unstructured random effects
psi.RE <- list()
# Spatial parameters
sp <- TRUE
# Two spatially-varying covariates.
svc.cols <- c(1, 2)
p.svc <- length(svc.cols)
cov.model <- "exponential"
sigma.sq <- runif(p.svc, 0.4, 1.5)
phi <- runif(p.svc, 3/1, 3/0.2)

# Simulate the data
dat <- simBinom(J.x = J.x, J.y = J.y, weights = weights, beta = beta,
                psi.RE = psi.RE, sp = sp, svc.cols = svc.cols,
                cov.model = cov.model, sigma.sq = sigma.sq, phi = phi)

# Binomial data
y <- dat$y
# Covariates
X <- dat$X
# Spatial coordinates
coords <- dat$coords

# Subset data for prediction if desired
pred.indx <- sample(1:J, round(J * .25), replace = FALSE)
y.0 <- y[pred.indx, drop = FALSE]
X.0 <- X[pred.indx, , drop = FALSE]
```

```
coords.0 <- coords[pred.indx, ]
y <- y[-pred.indx, drop = FALSE]
X <- X[-pred.indx, , drop = FALSE]
coords <- coords[-pred.indx, ]
weights.0 <- weights[pred.indx]
weights <- weights[-pred.indx]

# Package all data into a list
# Covariates
covs <- cbind(X)
colnames(covs) <- c('int', 'cov.1', 'cov.2', 'cov.3')

# Data list bundle
data.list <- list(y = y,
                  covs = covs,
                  coords = coords,
                  weights = weights)
# Priors
prior.list <- list(beta.normal = list(mean = 0, var = 2.72),
                   sigma.sq.ig = list(a = 2, b = 1),
                   phi.unif = list(a = 3 / 1, b = 3 / 0.1))

# Starting values
inits.list <- list(beta = 0, alpha = 0,
                   sigma.sq = 1, phi = phi)
# Tuning
tuning.list <- list(phi = 1)

n.batch <- 10
batch.length <- 25
n.burn <- 100
n.thin <- 1

out <- svcPGBinom(formula = ~ cov.1 + cov.2 + cov.3,
                  svc.cols = c(1, 2),
                  data = data.list,
                  n.batch = n.batch,
                  batch.length = batch.length,
                  inits = inits.list,
                  priors = prior.list,
                  accept.rate = 0.43,
                  cov.model = "exponential",
                  tuning = tuning.list,
                  n.omp.threads = 1,
                  verbose = TRUE,
                  NNGP = TRUE,
                  n.neighbors = 5,
                  n.report = 2,
                  n.burn = n.burn,
                  n.thin = n.thin,
                  n.chains = 1)

summary(out)
```

```
# Predict at new locations -------------------------------------------------
out.pred <- predict(out, X.0, coords.0, weights.0, verbose = FALSE)
str(out.pred)
```

`predict.svcPGOcc` *Function for prediction at new locations for single-species spatially-varying coefficient occupancy models*

Description

The function `predict` collects posterior predictive samples for a set of new locations given an object of class 'svcPGOcc'. Prediction is possible for both the latent occupancy state as well as detection.

Usage

```
## S3 method for class 'svcPGOcc'
predict(object, X.0, coords.0, weights.0, n.omp.threads = 1, verbose = TRUE,
        n.report = 100, ignore.RE = FALSE, type = 'occupancy', ...)
```

Arguments

`object`	an object of class `svcPGOcc`
`X.0`	the design matrix of covariates at the prediction locations. This should include a column of 1s for the intercept if an intercept is included in the model. If random effects are included in the occupancy (or detection if `type = 'detection'`) portion of the model, the levels of the random effects at the new locations should be included as a column in the design matrix. The ordering of the levels should match the ordering used to fit the data in `svcPGOcc`. Columns should correspond to the order of how covariates were specified in the corresponding formula argument of `svcPGOcc`. Column names of the random effects must match the name of the random effects, if specified in the corresponding formula argument of `svcPGOcc`.
`coords.0`	the spatial coordinates corresponding to `X.0`. Note that `spOccupancy` assumes coordinates are specified in a projected coordinate system.
`weights.0`	not used for objects of class `svcTPGOcc`. Used when calling other functions.
`n.omp.threads`	a positive integer indicating the number of threads to use for SMP parallel processing. The package must be compiled for OpenMP support. For most Intel-based machines, we recommend setting `n.omp.threads` up to the number of hyperthreaded cores. Note, `n.omp.threads` > 1 might not work on some systems.
`verbose`	if `TRUE`, model specification and progress of the sampler is printed to the screen. Otherwise, nothing is printed to the screen.

ignore.RE	a logical value indicating whether to include unstructured random effects for prediction. If TRUE, unstructured random effects will be ignored and prediction will only use the fixed effects and the spatial random effects. If FALSE, random effects will be included in the prediction for both observed and unobserved levels of the unstructured random effects.
n.report	the interval to report sampling progress.
type	a quoted keyword indicating what type of prediction to produce. Valid keywords are 'occupancy' to predict latent occupancy probability and latent occupancy values (this is the default), or 'detection' to predict detection probability given new values of detection covariates.
...	currently no additional arguments

Value

A list object of class `predict.svcPGOcc`. When `type = 'occupancy'`, the list consists of:

psi.0.samples	a coda object of posterior predictive samples for the latent occurrence probability values.
z.0.samples	a coda object of posterior predictive samples for the latent occurrence values.
w.0.samples	a three-dimensional array of posterior predictive samples for the spatial random effects, with dimensions corresponding to MCMC iteration, coefficient, and site.
run.time	execution time reported using `proc.time()`.

When `type = 'detection'`, the list consists of:

p.0.samples	a coda object of posterior predictive samples for the detection probability values.
run.time	execution time reported using `proc.time()`.

The return object will include additional objects used for standard extractor functions.

Note

When `ignore.RE = FALSE`, both sampled levels and non-sampled levels of random effects are supported for prediction. For sampled levels, the posterior distribution for the random intercept corresponding to that level of the random effect will be used in the prediction. For non-sampled levels, random values are drawn from a normal distribution using the posterior samples of the random effect variance, which results in fully propagated uncertainty in predictions with models that incorporate random effects.

Author(s)

Jeffrey W. Doser <doserjef@msu.edu>,
Andrew O. Finley <finleya@msu.edu>

References

Hooten, M. B., and Hefley, T. J. (2019). Bringing Bayesian models to life. CRC Press.

Examples

```
set.seed(400)
# Simulate Data ------------------------------------------------------------
J.x <- 8
J.y <- 8
J <- J.x * J.y
n.rep <- sample(2:4, J, replace = TRUE)
beta <- c(0.5, 2)
p.occ <- length(beta)
alpha <- c(0, 1)
p.det <- length(alpha)
phi <- c(3 / .6, 3 / .8)
sigma.sq <- c(0.5, 0.9)
svc.cols <- c(1, 2)
dat <- simOcc(J.x = J.x, J.y = J.y, n.rep = n.rep, beta = beta, alpha = alpha,
              sigma.sq = sigma.sq, phi = phi, sp = TRUE, cov.model = 'exponential',
              svc.cols = svc.cols)
# Split into fitting and prediction data set
pred.indx <- sample(1:J, round(J * .5), replace = FALSE)
y <- dat$y[-pred.indx, ]
# Occupancy covariates
X <- dat$X[-pred.indx, ]
# Prediction covariates
X.0 <- dat$X[pred.indx, ]
# Detection covariates
X.p <- dat$X.p[-pred.indx, , ]
coords <- as.matrix(dat$coords[-pred.indx, ])
coords.0 <- as.matrix(dat$coords[pred.indx, ])
psi.0 <- dat$psi[pred.indx]
w.0 <- dat$w[pred.indx, , drop = FALSE]

# Package all data into a list
occ.covs <- X[, -1, drop = FALSE]
colnames(occ.covs) <- c('occ.cov')
det.covs <- list(det.cov.1 = X.p[, , 2])
data.list <- list(y = y,
                  occ.covs = occ.covs,
                  det.covs = det.covs,
                  coords = coords)

# Number of batches
n.batch <- 10
# Batch length
batch.length <- 25
n.iter <- n.batch * batch.length
# Priors
prior.list <- list(beta.normal = list(mean = 0, var = 2.72),
                   alpha.normal = list(mean = 0, var = 2.72),
                   sigma.sq.ig = list(a = 2, b = 0.5),
                   phi.unif = list(a = 3/1, b = 3/.1))
# Initial values
inits.list <- list(alpha = 0, beta = 0,
```

```
                    phi = 3 / .5,
                    sigma.sq = 0.5,
                    z = apply(y, 1, max, na.rm = TRUE))
# Tuning
tuning.list <- list(phi = 1)

out <- svcPGOcc(occ.formula = ~ occ.cov,
                det.formula = ~ det.cov.1,
                data = data.list,
                inits = inits.list,
                n.batch = n.batch,
                batch.length = batch.length,
                accept.rate = 0.43,
                priors = prior.list,
                cov.model = 'exponential',
                tuning = tuning.list,
                n.omp.threads = 1,
                verbose = TRUE,
                NNGP = TRUE,
                svc.cols = c(1, 2),
                n.neighbors = 15,
                search.type = 'cb',
                n.report = 10,
                n.burn = 50,
                n.thin = 1)

summary(out)

# Predict at new locations ------------------------------------------------
out.pred <- predict(out, X.0, coords.0, verbose = FALSE)
```

`predict.svcTPGBinom` *Function for prediction at new locations for multi-season single-species spatially-varying coefficient binomial models*

Description

The function `predict` collects posterior predictive samples for a set of new locations given an object of class 'svcTPGBinom'. Prediction is possible for both the latent occupancy state as well as detection. Predictions are currently only possible for sampled primary time periods.

Usage

```
## S3 method for class 'svcTPGBinom'
predict(object, X.0, coords.0, t.cols, weights.0,  n.omp.threads = 1,
        verbose = TRUE, n.report = 100, ignore.RE = FALSE, ...)
```

Arguments

object	an object of class svcTPGBinom
X.0	the design matrix of covariates at the prediction locations. This should be a three-dimensional array, with dimensions corresponding to site, primary time period, and covariate, respectively. Note that the first covariate should consist of all 1s for the intercept if an intercept is included in the model. If random effects are included in the occupancy (or detection if type = 'detection') portion of the model, the levels of the random effects at the new locations/time periods should be included as an element of the three-dimensional array. The ordering of the levels should match the ordering used to fit the data in svcTPGBinom. The covariates should be organized in the same order as they were specified in the corresponding formula argument of svcTPGBinom. Names of the third dimension (covariates) of any random effects in X.0 must match the name of the random effects used to fit the model, if specified in the corresponding formula argument of svcTPGBinom. See example below.
coords.0	the spatial coordinates corresponding to X.0. Note that spOccupancy assumes coordinates are specified in a projected coordinate system.
weights.0	a numeric site by primary time period matrix containing the binomial weights (i.e., the total number of Bernoulli trials) at each site and primary time period. If weights.0 is not specified, we assume 1 trial at each site/primary time period (i.e., presence/absence).
t.cols	an indexing vector used to denote which primary time periods are contained in the design matrix of covariates at the prediction locations (X.0). The values should denote the specific primary time periods used to fit the model. The values should indicate the columns in data$y used to fit the model for which prediction is desired. See example below.
n.omp.threads	a positive integer indicating the number of threads to use for SMP parallel processing. The package must be compiled for OpenMP support. For most Intel-based machines, we recommend setting n.omp.threads up to the number of hyperthreaded cores. Note, n.omp.threads > 1 might not work on some systems.
verbose	if TRUE, model specification and progress of the sampler is printed to the screen. Otherwise, nothing is printed to the screen.
ignore.RE	logical value that specifies whether or not to remove random unstructured occurrence (or detection if type = 'detection') effects from the subsequent predictions. If TRUE, random effects will be included. If FALSE, unstructured random effects will be set to 0 and predictions will only be generated from the fixed effects, the spatial random effects, and AR(1) random effects if the model was fit with ar1 = TRUE.
n.report	the interval to report sampling progress.
...	currently no additional arguments

Value

A list object of class predict.svcTPGBinom that consists of:

psi.0.samples	a three-dimensional object of posterior predictive samples for the occurrence probability values with dimensions corresponding to posterior predictive sample, site, and primary time period.
y.0.samples	a three-dimensional object of posterior predictive samples for the predicted binomial data with dimensions corresponding to posterior predictive sample, site, and primary time period.
w.0.samples	a three-dimensional array of posterior predictive samples for the spatial random effects, with dimensions corresponding to MCMC iteration, coefficient, and site.
run.time	execution time reported using proc.time().

Note

When ignore.RE = FALSE, both sampled levels and non-sampled levels of unstructured random effects are supported for prediction. For sampled levels, the posterior distribution for the random intercept corresponding to that level of the random effect will be used in the prediction. For non-sampled levels, random values are drawn from a normal distribution using the posterior samples of the random effect variance, which results in fully propagated uncertainty in predictions with models that incorporate random effects.

Occurrence predictions at sites that are only sampled for a subset of the total number of primary time periods are obtained directly when fitting the model. See the psi.samples and y.rep.samples portions of the output list from the model object of class svcTPGBinom.

Author(s)

Jeffrey W. Doser <doserjef@msu.edu>,
Andrew O. Finley <finleya@msu.edu>

Examples

```
set.seed(1000)
# Sites
J.x <- 15
J.y <- 15
J <- J.x * J.y
# Years sampled
n.time <- sample(10, J, replace = TRUE)
# Binomial weights
weights <- matrix(NA, J, max(n.time))
for (j in 1:J) {
  weights[j, 1:n.time[j]] <- sample(5, n.time[j], replace = TRUE)
}
# Occurrence --------------------------
beta <- c(-2, -0.5, -0.2, 0.75)
p.occ <- length(beta)
trend <- TRUE
sp.only <- 0
psi.RE <- list()
# Spatial parameters ------------------
sp <- TRUE
svc.cols <- c(1, 2, 3)
```

```
p.svc <- length(svc.cols)
cov.model <- "exponential"
sigma.sq <- runif(p.svc, 0.1, 1)
phi <- runif(p.svc, 3/1, 3/0.2)
# Temporal parameters -----------------
ar1 <- TRUE
rho <- 0.8
sigma.sq.t <- 1

# Get all the data
dat <- simTBinom(J.x = J.x, J.y = J.y, n.time = n.time, weights = weights, beta = beta,
                 psi.RE = psi.RE, sp.only = sp.only, trend = trend,
                 sp = sp, svc.cols = svc.cols,
                 cov.model = cov.model, sigma.sq = sigma.sq, phi = phi,
                 rho = rho, sigma.sq.t = sigma.sq.t, ar1 = TRUE, x.positive = FALSE)

# Prep the data for spOccupancy ------------------------------------------
# Subset data for prediction
pred.indx <- sample(1:J, round(J * .25), replace = FALSE)
y <- dat$y[-pred.indx, , drop = FALSE]
y.0 <- dat$y[pred.indx, , drop = FALSE]
# Occupancy covariates
X <- dat$X[-pred.indx, , , drop = FALSE]
# Prediction covariates
X.0 <- dat$X[pred.indx, , , drop = FALSE]
# Spatial coordinates
coords <- as.matrix(dat$coords[-pred.indx, ])
coords.0 <- as.matrix(dat$coords[pred.indx, ])
psi.0 <- dat$psi[pred.indx, ]
w.0 <- dat$w[pred.indx, ]
weights.0 <- weights[pred.indx, ]
weights <- weights[-pred.indx, ]

# Package all data into a list
covs <- list(int = X[, , 1],
             trend = X[, , 2],
             cov.1 = X[, , 3],
             cov.2 = X[, , 4])
# Data list bundle
data.list <- list(y = y,
                  covs = covs,
                  weights = weights,
                  coords = coords)
# Priors
prior.list <- list(beta.normal = list(mean = 0, var = 2.72),
                   sigma.sq.ig = list(a = 2, b = 1),
                   phi.unif = list(a = 3/1, b = 3/.1))

# Starting values
inits.list <- list(beta = beta, alpha = 0,
                   sigma.sq = 1, phi = 3 / 0.5, nu = 1)
# Tuning
tuning.list <- list(phi = 0.4, nu = 0.3, rho = 0.2)
```

```
# MCMC information
n.batch <- 2
n.burn <- 0
n.thin <- 1


out <- svcTPGBinom(formula = ~ trend + cov.1 + cov.2,
                   svc.cols = svc.cols,
                   data = data.list,
                   n.batch = n.batch,
                   batch.length = 25,
                   inits = inits.list,
                   priors = prior.list,
                   accept.rate = 0.43,
                   cov.model = "exponential",
                   ar1 = TRUE,
                   tuning = tuning.list,
                   n.omp.threads = 1,
                   verbose = TRUE,
                   NNGP = TRUE,
                   n.neighbors = 5,
                   n.report = 25,
                   n.burn = n.burn,
                   n.thin = n.thin,
                   n.chains = 1)
# Predict at new locations ---------------------------------------------
out.pred <- predict(out, X.0, coords.0, t.cols = 1:max(n.time),
                    weights = weights.0, n.report = 10)
str(out.pred)
```

`predict.svcTPGOcc` *Function for prediction at new locations for multi-season single-species spatially-varying coefficient occupancy models*

Description

The function `predict` collects posterior predictive samples for a set of new locations given an object of class 'svcTPGOcc'. Prediction is possible for both the latent occupancy state as well as detection. Predictions are currently only possible for sampled primary time periods.

Usage

```
## S3 method for class 'svcTPGOcc'
predict(object, X.0, coords.0, t.cols, weights.0, n.omp.threads = 1,
        verbose = TRUE, n.report = 100,
        ignore.RE = FALSE, type = 'occupancy', ...)
```

Arguments

object	an object of class svcTPGOcc
X.0	the design matrix of covariates at the prediction locations. This should be a three-dimensional array, with dimensions corresponding to site, primary time period, and covariate, respectively. Note that the first covariate should consist of all 1s for the intercept if an intercept is included in the model. If random effects are included in the occupancy (or detection if type = 'detection') portion of the model, the levels of the random effects at the new locations/time periods should be included as an element of the three-dimensional array. The ordering of the levels should match the ordering used to fit the data in svcTPGOcc. The covariates should be organized in the same order as they were specified in the corresponding formula argument of svcTPGOcc. Names of the third dimension (covariates) of any random effects in X.0 must match the name of the random effects used to fit the model, if specified in the corresponding formula argument of svcTPGOcc. See example below.
coords.0	the spatial coordinates corresponding to X.0. Note that spOccupancy assumes coordinates are specified in a projected coordinate system.
t.cols	an indexing vector used to denote which primary time periods are contained in the design matrix of covariates at the prediction locations (X.0). The values should denote the specific primary time periods used to fit the model. The values should indicate the columns in data$y used to fit the model for which prediction is desired. See example below.
weights.0	not used for objects of class svcTPGOcc. Used when calling other functions.
n.omp.threads	a positive integer indicating the number of threads to use for SMP parallel processing. The package must be compiled for OpenMP support. For most Intel-based machines, we recommend setting n.omp.threads up to the number of hyperthreaded cores. Note, n.omp.threads > 1 might not work on some systems.
verbose	if TRUE, model specification and progress of the sampler is printed to the screen. Otherwise, nothing is printed to the screen.
ignore.RE	logical value that specifies whether or not to remove random unstructured occurrence (or detection if type = 'detection') effects from the subsequent predictions. If TRUE, random effects will be included. If FALSE, unstructured random effects will be set to 0 and predictions will only be generated from the fixed effects, the spatial random effects, and AR(1) random effects if the model was fit with ar1 = TRUE.
n.report	the interval to report sampling progress.
type	a quoted keyword indicating what type of prediction to produce. Valid keywords are 'occupancy' to predict latent occupancy probability and latent occupancy values (this is the default), or 'detection' to predict detection probability given new values of detection covariates.
...	currently no additional arguments

Value

A list object of class predict.svcTPGOcc. When type = 'occupancy', the list consists of:

`psi.0.samples` a three-dimensional object of posterior predictive samples for the latent occupancy probability values with dimensions corresponding to posterior predictive sample, site, and primary time period.

`z.0.samples` a three-dimensional object of posterior predictive samples for the latent occupancy values with dimensions corresponding to posterior predictive sample, site, and primary time period.

`w.0.samples` a three-dimensional array of posterior predictive samples for the spatial random effects, with dimensions corresponding to MCMC iteration, coefficient, and site.

When `type = 'detection'`, the list consists of:

`p.0.samples` a three-dimensional object of posterior predictive samples for the detection probability values with dimensions corresponding to posterior predictive sample, site, and primary time period.

The return object will include additional objects used for standard extractor functions.

Note

When `ignore.RE = FALSE`, both sampled levels and non-sampled levels of unstructured random effects are supported for prediction. For sampled levels, the posterior distribution for the random intercept corresponding to that level of the random effect will be used in the prediction. For non-sampled levels, random values are drawn from a normal distribution using the posterior samples of the random effect variance, which results in fully propagated uncertainty in predictions with models that incorporate random effects.

Occurrence predictions at sites that are only sampled for a subset of the total number of primary time periods are obtained directly when fitting the model. See the `psi.samples` and `z.samples` portions of the output list from the model object of class `svcTPGOcc`.

Author(s)

Jeffrey W. Doser <doserjef@msu.edu>,
Andrew O. Finley <finleya@msu.edu>

Examples

```
set.seed(500)
# Sites
J.x <- 10
J.y <- 10
J <- J.x * J.y
# Primary time periods
n.time <- sample(10, J, replace = TRUE)
n.time.max <- max(n.time)
# Replicates
n.rep <- matrix(NA, J, max(n.time))
for (j in 1:J) {
  n.rep[j, 1:n.time[j]] <- sample(1:4, n.time[j], replace = TRUE)
}
# Occurrence -------------------------
```

```
beta <- c(0.4, 0.5, -0.9)
trend <- TRUE
sp.only <- 0
psi.RE <- list()
# Detection ----------------------------
alpha <- c(-1, 0.7, -0.5)
p.RE <- list()
# Spatial ------------------------------
svc.cols <- c(1, 2)
p.svc <- length(svc.cols)
sp <- TRUE
cov.model <- "exponential"
sigma.sq <- runif(p.svc, 0.1, 1)
phi <- runif(p.svc, 3 / .9, 3 / .1)

# Get all the data
dat <- simTOcc(J.x = J.x, J.y = J.y, n.time = n.time, n.rep = n.rep,
               beta = beta, alpha = alpha, sp.only = sp.only, trend = trend,
               psi.RE = psi.RE, p.RE = p.RE, sp = TRUE, sigma.sq = sigma.sq,
               phi = phi, cov.model = cov.model, ar1 = FALSE, svc.cols = svc.cols)

# Subset data for prediction
pred.indx <- sample(1:J, round(J * .25), replace = FALSE)
y <- dat$y[-pred.indx, , , drop = FALSE]
# Occupancy covariates
X <- dat$X[-pred.indx, , , drop = FALSE]
# Prediction covariates
X.0 <- dat$X[pred.indx, , , drop = FALSE]
# Detection covariates
X.p <- dat$X.p[-pred.indx, , , , drop = FALSE]
psi.0 <- dat$psi[pred.indx, ]
# Coordinates
coords <- dat$coords[-pred.indx, ]
coords.0 <- dat$coords[pred.indx, ]

# Package all data into a list
# Occurrence
occ.covs <- list(int = X[, , 1],
                 trend = X[, , 2],
                 occ.cov.1 = X[, , 3])
# Detection
det.covs <- list(det.cov.1 = X.p[, , , 2],
                 det.cov.2 = X.p[, , , 3])
# Data list bundle
data.list <- list(y = y,
                  occ.covs = occ.covs,
                  det.covs = det.covs,
                  coords = coords)
# Priors
prior.list <- list(beta.normal = list(mean = 0, var = 2.72),
                   alpha.normal = list(mean = 0, var = 2.72),
                   sigma.sq.ig = list(a = 2, b = 0.5),
                   phi.unif = list(a = 3 / 1, b = 3 / 0.1))
```

```
# Initial values
z.init <- apply(y, c(1, 2), function(a) as.numeric(sum(a, na.rm = TRUE) > 0))
inits.list <- list(beta = 0, alpha = 0, z = z.init, phi = 3 / .5, sigma.sq = 2,
                   w = rep(0, J))
# Tuning
tuning.list <- list(phi = 1)
# Number of batches
n.batch <- 10
# Batch length
batch.length <- 25
n.iter <- n.batch * batch.length

# Run the model
out <- svcTPGOcc(occ.formula = ~ trend + occ.cov.1,
                det.formula = ~ det.cov.1 + det.cov.2,
                data = data.list,
                inits = inits.list,
                n.batch = n.batch,
                batch.length = batch.length,
                priors = prior.list,
                cov.model = "exponential",
                svc.cols = svc.cols,
                tuning = tuning.list,
                NNGP = TRUE,
                ar1 = FALSE,
                n.neighbors = 5,
                search.type = 'cb',
                n.report = 10,
                n.burn = 50,
                n.chains = 1)

summary(out)

# Predict at new sites across all n.max.years
# Take a look at array of covariates for prediction
str(X.0)
# Subset to only grab time periods 1, 2, and 5
t.cols <- c(1, 2, 5)
X.pred <- X.0[, t.cols, ]
out.pred <- predict(out, X.0, coords.0, t.cols = t.cols, type = 'occupancy')
str(out.pred)
```

`predict.tPGOcc` *Function for prediction at new locations for multi-season single-species occupancy models*

Description

The function `predict` collects posterior predictive samples for a set of new locations given an object of class 'tPGOcc'. Prediction is possible for both the latent occupancy state as well as detection.

Predictions are currently only possible for sampled primary time periods.

Usage

```
## S3 method for class 'tPGOcc'
predict(object, X.0, t.cols, ignore.RE = FALSE, type = 'occupancy', ...)
```

Arguments

object	an object of class tPGOcc
X.0	the design matrix of covariates at the prediction locations. This should be a three-dimensional array, with dimensions corresponding to site, primary time period, and covariate, respectively. Note that the first covariate should consist of all 1s for the intercept if an intercept is included in the model. If random effects are included in the occupancy (or detection if type = 'detection') portion of the model, the levels of the random effects at the new locations/time periods should be included as an element of the three-dimensional array. The ordering of the levels should match the ordering used to fit the data in tPGOcc. The covariates should be organized in the same order as they were specified in the corresponding formula argument of tPGOcc. Names of the third dimension (covariates) of any random effects in X.0 must match the name of the random effects used to fit the model, if specified in the corresponding formula argument of tPGOcc. See example below.
t.cols	an indexing vector used to denote which primary time periods are contained in the design matrix of covariates at the prediction locations (X.0). The values should denote the specific primary time periods used to fit the model. The values should indicate the columns in data$y used to fit the model for which prediction is desired. See example below.
ignore.RE	logical value that specifies whether or not to remove random unstructured occurrence (or detection if type = 'detection') effects from the subsequent predictions. If TRUE, unstructured random effects will be included. If FALSE, unstructured random effects will be set to 0 and predictions will only be generated from the fixed effects and AR(1) random effects if the model was fit with ar1 = TRUE.
type	a quoted keyword indicating what type of prediction to produce. Valid keywords are 'occupancy' to predict latent occupancy probability and latent occupancy values (this is the default), or 'detection' to predict detection probability given new values of detection covariates.
...	currently no additional arguments

Value

A list object of class predict.tPGOcc. When type = 'occupancy', the list consists of:

psi.0.samples	a three-dimensional object of posterior predictive samples for the latent occupancy probability values with dimensions corresponding to posterior predictive sample, site, and primary time period.

`z.0.samples` a three-dimensional object of posterior predictive samples for the latent occupancy values with dimensions corresponding to posterior predictive sample, site, and primary time period.

When `type = 'detection'`, the list consists of:

`p.0.samples` a three-dimensional object of posterior predictive samples for the detection probability values with dimensions corresponding to posterior predictive sample, site, and primary time period.

The return object will include additional objects used for standard extractor functions.

Note

When `ignore.RE = FALSE`, both sampled levels and non-sampled levels of unstructured random effects are supported for prediction. For sampled levels, the posterior distribution for the random intercept corresponding to that level of the random effect will be used in the prediction. For non-sampled levels, random values are drawn from a normal distribution using the posterior samples of the random effect variance, which results in fully propagated uncertainty in predictions with models that incorporate random effects.

Occurrence predictions at sites that are only sampled for a subset of the total number of primary time periods are obtained directly when fitting the model. See the `psi.samples` and `z.samples` portions of the output list from the model object of class `tPGOcc`.

Author(s)

Jeffrey W. Doser <doserjef@msu.edu>,
Andrew O. Finley <finleya@msu.edu>

Examples

```
set.seed(990)
# Sites
J.x <- 10
J.y <- 10
J <- J.x * J.y
# Primary time periods
n.time <- sample(10, J, replace = TRUE)
n.time.max <- max(n.time)
# Replicates
n.rep <- matrix(NA, J, max(n.time))
for (j in 1:J) {
  n.rep[j, 1:n.time[j]] <- sample(1:4, n.time[j], replace = TRUE)
}
# Occurrence --------------------------
beta <- c(0.4, 0.5, -0.9)
trend <- TRUE
sp.only <- 0
psi.RE <- list()
# Detection ---------------------------
alpha <- c(-1, 0.7, -0.5)
```

```
p.RE <- list()

# Get all the data
dat <- simTOcc(J.x = J.x, J.y = J.y, n.time = n.time, n.rep = n.rep,
               beta = beta, alpha = alpha, sp.only = sp.only, trend = trend,
               psi.RE = psi.RE, p.RE = p.RE, sp = FALSE, ar1 = FALSE)

# Subset data for prediction
pred.indx <- sample(1:J, round(J * .25), replace = FALSE)
y <- dat$y[-pred.indx, , , drop = FALSE]
# Occupancy covariates
X <- dat$X[-pred.indx, , , drop = FALSE]
# Prediction covariates
X.0 <- dat$X[pred.indx, , , drop = FALSE]
# Detection covariates
X.p <- dat$X.p[-pred.indx, , , , drop = FALSE]
psi.0 <- dat$psi[pred.indx, ]

# Package all data into a list
# Occurrence
occ.covs <- list(int = X[, , 1],
                 trend = X[, , 2],
                 occ.cov.1 = X[, , 3])
# Detection
det.covs <- list(det.cov.1 = X.p[, , , 2],
                 det.cov.2 = X.p[, , , 3])
# Data list bundle
data.list <- list(y = y,
                  occ.covs = occ.covs,
                  det.covs = det.covs)
# Priors
prior.list <- list(beta.normal = list(mean = 0, var = 2.72),
                   alpha.normal = list(mean = 0, var = 2.72))

# Starting values
z.init <- apply(y, c(1, 2), function(a) as.numeric(sum(a, na.rm = TRUE) > 0))
inits.list <- list(beta = 0, alpha = 0, z = z.init)

n.batch <- 100
batch.length <- 25
n.burn <- 2000
n.thin <- 1

# Run the model
out <- tPGOcc(occ.formula = ~ trend + occ.cov.1,
              det.formula = ~ det.cov.1 + det.cov.2,
              data = data.list,
              inits = inits.list,
              priors = prior.list,
              n.batch = n.batch,
              batch.length = batch.length,
              ar1 = FALSE,
              verbose = TRUE,
```

```
              n.report = 500,
              n.burn = n.burn,
              n.thin = n.thin,
              n.chains = 1)

# Predict at new sites across during time periods 1, 2, and 5
# Take a look at array of covariates for prediction
str(X.0)
# Subset to only grab time periods 1, 2, and 5
t.cols <- c(1, 2, 5)
X.pred <- X.0[, t.cols, ]
out.pred <- predict(out, X.pred, t.cols = t.cols, type = 'occupancy')
str(out.pred)
```

`sfJSDM` *Function for Fitting a Spatial Factor Joint Species Distribution Model*

Description

The function `sfJSDM` fits a spatially-explicit joint species distribution model. This model does not explicitly account for imperfect detection (see `sfMsPGOcc()`). We use Polya-Gamma latent variables and a spatial factor modeling approach. Currently, models are implemented using a Nearest Neighbor Gaussian Process. Future development will allow for running the models using a full Gaussian Process.

Usage

```
sfJSDM(formula, data, inits, priors, tuning,
       cov.model = 'exponential', NNGP = TRUE,
       n.neighbors = 15, search.type = 'cb', n.factors, n.batch,
       batch.length, accept.rate = 0.43, n.omp.threads = 1,
       verbose = TRUE, n.report = 100,
       n.burn = round(.10 * n.batch * batch.length), n.thin = 1,
       n.chains = 1, k.fold, k.fold.threads = 1, k.fold.seed,
       k.fold.only = FALSE, monitors, keep.only.mean.95, ...)
```

Arguments

`formula`	a symbolic description of the model to be fit for the model using R's model syntax. Only right-hand side of formula is specified. See example below. Random intercepts are allowed using **lme4** syntax (Bates et al. 2015).
`data`	a list containing data necessary for model fitting. Valid tags are `y`, `covs`, and `coords`. `y` is a two-dimensional array with first dimension equal to the number of species and second dimension equal to the number of sites. Note how this differs from other `spOccupancy` functions in that `y` does not have any replicate surveys. This is because `sfJSDM` does not account for imperfect detection. `covs` is a matrix or data frame containing the variables used in the model, with J rows

for each column (variable). coords is a matrix with J rows and 2 columns consisting of the spatial coordinates of each site in the data. Note that spOccupancy assumes coordinates are specified in a projected coordinate system.

inits — a list with each tag corresponding to a parameter name. Valid tags are beta.comm, beta, tau.sq.beta, phi, lambda, sigma.sq.psi, and nu. nu is only specified if cov.model = "matern". sigma.sq.psi is only specified if random intercepts are included in formula. The value portion of each tag is the parameter's initial value. See priors description for definition of each parameter name. Additionally, the tag fix can be set to TRUE to fix the starting values across all chains. If fix is not specified (the default), starting values are varied randomly across chains.

priors — a list with each tag corresponding to a parameter name. Valid tags are beta.comm.normal, tau.sq.beta.ig, phi.unif, nu.unif, and sigma.sq.psi.ig. Community-level occurrence (beta.comm) regression coefficients are assumed to follow a normal distribution. The hyperparameters of the normal distribution are passed as a list of length two with the first and second elements corresponding to the mean and variance of the normal distribution, which are each specified as vectors of length equal to the number of coefficients to be estimated or of length one if priors are the same for all coefficients. If not specified, prior means are set to 0 and prior variances set to 2.73. Community-level variance parameters (tau.sq.beta) are assumed to follow an inverse Gamma distribution. The hyperparameters of the inverse gamma distribution are passed as a list of length two with the first and second elements corresponding to the shape and scale parameters, which are each specified as vectors of length equal to the number of coefficients to be estimated or a single value if priors are the same for all parameters. If not specified, prior shape and scale parameters are set to 0.1. The spatial factor model fits n.factors independent spatial processes. The spatial decay phi and smoothness nu parameters for each latent factor are assumed to follow Uniform distributions. The hyperparameters of the Uniform are passed as a list with two elements, with both elements being vectors of length n.factors corresponding to the lower and upper support, respectively, or as a single value if the same value is assigned for all factors. The priors for the factor loadings matrix lambda are fixed following the standard spatial factor model to ensure parameter identifiability (Christensen and Amemlya 2002). The upper triangular elements of the N x n.factors matrix are fixed at 0 and the diagonal elements are fixed at 1. The lower triangular elements are assigned a standard normal prior (i.e., mean 0 and variance 1). sigma.sq.psi is the random effect variance for any random effects, and is assumed to follow an inverse Gamma distribution. The hyperparameters of the inverse-Gamma distribution are passed as a list of length two with first and second elements corresponding to the shape and scale parameters, respectively, which are each specified as vectors of length equal to the number of random intercepts or of length one if priors are the same for all random effect variances.

tuning — a list with each tag corresponding to a parameter name. Valid tags are phi and nu. The value portion of each tag defines the initial variance of the adaptive sampler. We assume the initial variance of the adaptive sampler is the same for each species, although the adaptive sampler will adjust the tuning variances separately for each species. See Roberts and Rosenthal (2009) for details.

cov.model	a quoted keyword that specifies the covariance function used to model the spatial dependence structure among the observations. Supported covariance model key words are: "exponential", "matern", "spherical", and "gaussian".
NNGP	if TRUE, model is fit with an NNGP. If FALSE, a full Gaussian process is used. See Datta et al. (2016) and Finley et al. (2019) for more information. For spatial factor models, only NNGP = TRUE is currently supported.
n.neighbors	number of neighbors used in the NNGP. Only used if NNGP = TRUE. Datta et al. (2016) showed that 15 neighbors is usually sufficient, but that as few as 5 neighbors can be adequate for certain data sets, which can lead to even greater decreases in run time. We recommend starting with 15 neighbors (the default) and if additional gains in computation time are desired, subsequently compare the results with a smaller number of neighbors using WAIC or k-fold cross-validation.
search.type	a quoted keyword that specifies the type of nearest neighbor search algorithm. Supported method key words are: "cb" and "brute". The "cb" should generally be much faster. If locations do not have identical coordinate values on the axis used for the nearest neighbor ordering then "cb" and "brute" should produce identical neighbor sets. However, if there are identical coordinate values on the axis used for nearest neighbor ordering, then "cb" and "brute" might produce different, but equally valid, neighbor sets, e.g., if data are on a grid.
n.factors	the number of factors to use in the spatial factor model approach. Typically, the number of factors is set to be small (e.g., 4-5) relative to the total number of species in the community, which will lead to substantial decreases in computation time. However, the value can be anywhere between 1 and N (the number of species in the community).
n.batch	the number of MCMC batches in each chain to run for the Adaptive MCMC sampler. See Roberts and Rosenthal (2009) for details.
batch.length	the length of each MCMC batch to run for the Adaptive MCMC sampler. See Roberts and Rosenthal (2009) for details.
accept.rate	target acceptance rate for Adaptive MCMC. Defaul is 0.43. See Roberts and Rosenthal (2009) for details.
n.omp.threads	a positive integer indicating the number of threads to use for SMP parallel processing. The package must be compiled for OpenMP support. For most Intel-based machines, we recommend setting n.omp.threads up to the number of hyperthreaded cores. Note, n.omp.threads > 1 might not work on some systems.
verbose	if TRUE, messages about data preparation, model specification, and progress of the sampler are printed to the screen. Otherwise, no messages are printed.
n.report	the interval to report Metropolis sampler acceptance and MCMC progress. Note this is specified in terms of batches and not overall samples for spatial models.
n.burn	the number of samples out of the total n.samples to discard as burn-in for each chain. By default, the first 10% of samples is discarded.
n.thin	the thinning interval for collection of MCMC samples. The thinning occurs after the n.burn samples are discarded. Default value is set to 1.
n.chains	the number of chains to run in sequence.

`k.fold` specifies the number of k folds for cross-validation. If not specified as an argument, then cross-validation is not performed and `k.fold.threads` and `k.fold.seed` are ignored. In k-fold cross-validation, the data specified in `data` is randomly partitioned into k equal sized subsamples. Of the k subsamples, k - 1 subsamples are used to fit the model and the remaining k samples are used for prediction. The cross-validation process is repeated k times (the folds). As a scoring rule, we use the model deviance as described in Hooten and Hobbs (2015). Cross-validation is performed after the full model is fit using all the data. Cross-validation results are reported in the `k.fold.deviance` object in the return list.

`k.fold.threads` number of threads to use for cross-validation. If `k.fold.threads` > 1 parallel processing is accomplished using the **foreach** and **doParallel** packages. Ignored if `k.fold` is not specified.

`k.fold.seed` seed used to split data set into `k.fold` parts for k-fold cross-validation. Ignored if `k.fold` is not specified.

`k.fold.only` a logical value indicating whether to only perform cross-validation (`TRUE`) or perform cross-validation after fitting the full model (`FALSE`). Default value is `FALSE`.

`monitors` a character vector used to indicate if only a subset of the model model parameters are desired to be monitored. If posterior samples of all parameters are desired, then don't specify the argument (this is the default). When working with a large number of species and/or sites, the full model object can be quite large, and so this argument can be used to only return samples of specific parameters to help reduce the size of this resulting object. Valid tags include `beta.comm`, `tau.sq.beta`, `beta`, `z`, `psi`, `lambda`, `theta`, `w`, `like` (used for WAIC calculation), `beta.star`, `sigma.sq.psi`. Note that if all parameters are not returned, subsequent functions that require the model object may not work. We only recommend specifying this option when working with large data sets (e.g., > 100 species and > 10,000 sites).

`keep.only.mean.95` not currently supported.

`...` currently no additional arguments

Value

An object of class `sfJSDM` that is a list comprised of:

`beta.comm.samples` a coda object of posterior samples for the community level occurrence regression coefficients.

`tau.sq.beta.samples` a coda object of posterior samples for the occurrence community variance parameters.

`beta.samples` a coda object of posterior samples for the species level occurrence regression coefficients.

`theta.samples` a coda object of posterior samples for the species level correlation parameters.

`lambda.samples` a coda object of posterior samples for the latent spatial factor loadings.

`psi.samples` a three-dimensional array of posterior samples for the latent occurrence probability values for each species.

`w.samples` a three-dimensional array of posterior samples for the latent spatial random effects for each latent factor.

`sigma.sq.psi.samples`
a coda object of posterior samples for variances of random intercepts included in the occurrence portion of the model. Only included if random intercepts are specified in `formula`.

`beta.star.samples`
a coda object of posterior samples for the occurrence random effects. Only included if random intercepts are specified in `formula`.

`like.samples` a three-dimensional array of posterior samples for the likelihood value associated with each site and species. Used for calculating WAIC.

`rhat` a list of Gelman-Rubin diagnostic values for some of the model parameters.

`ESS` a list of effective sample sizes for some of the model parameters.

`run.time` MCMC sampler execution time reported using `proc.time()`.

`k.fold.deviance`
vector of scoring rules (deviance) from k-fold cross-validation. A separate value is reported for each species. Only included if `k.fold` is specified in function call.

The return object will include additional objects used for subsequent prediction and/or model fit evaluation. Note that detection probability estimated values are not included in the model object, but can be extracted using `fitted()`.

Note

Some of the underlying code used for generating random numbers from the Polya-Gamma distribution is taken from the **pgdraw** package written by Daniel F. Schmidt and Enes Makalic. Their code implements Algorithm 6 in PhD thesis of Jesse Bennett Windle (2013) https://repositories.lib.utexas.edu/handle/2152/21842.

Author(s)

Jeffrey W. Doser <doserjef@msu.edu>,
Andrew O. Finley <finleya@msu.edu>

References

Datta, A., S. Banerjee, A.O. Finley, and A.E. Gelfand. (2016) Hierarchical Nearest-Neighbor Gaussian process models for large geostatistical datasets. *Journal of the American Statistical Association*, doi:10.1080/01621459.2015.1044091.

Finley, A.O., A. Datta, B.D. Cook, D.C. Morton, H.E. Andersen, and S. Banerjee. (2019) Efficient algorithms for Bayesian Nearest Neighbor Gaussian Processes. *Journal of Computational and Graphical Statistics*, doi:10.1080/10618600.2018.1537924.

Finley, A. O., Datta, A., and Banerjee, S. (2020). spNNGP R package for nearest neighbor Gaussian process models. *arXiv* preprint arXiv:2001.09111.

Polson, N.G., J.G. Scott, and J. Windle. (2013) Bayesian Inference for Logistic Models Using Polya-Gamma Latent Variables. *Journal of the American Statistical Association*, 108:1339-1349.

Roberts, G.O. and Rosenthal J.S. (2009) Examples of adaptive MCMC. *Journal of Computational and Graphical Statistics*, 18(2):349-367.

Bates, Douglas, Martin Maechler, Ben Bolker, Steve Walker (2015). Fitting Linear Mixed-Effects Models Using lme4. Journal of Statistical Software, 67(1), 1-48. doi:10.18637/jss.v067.i01.

Hooten, M. B., and Hobbs, N. T. (2015). A guide to Bayesian model selection for ecologists. *Ecological Monographs*, 85(1), 3-28.

Christensen, W. F., and Amemiya, Y. (2002). Latent variable analysis of multivariate spatial data. *Journal of the American Statistical Association*, 97(457), 302-317.

Examples

```
J.x <- 8
J.y <- 8
J <- J.x * J.y
n.rep<- sample(2:4, size = J, replace = TRUE)
N <- 6
# Community-level covariate effects
# Occurrence
beta.mean <- c(0.2)
p.occ <- length(beta.mean)
tau.sq.beta <- c(0.6)
# Detection
alpha.mean <- c(0)
tau.sq.alpha <- c(1)
p.det <- length(alpha.mean)
# Random effects
psi.RE <- list()
p.RE <- list()
# Draw species-level effects from community means.
beta <- matrix(NA, nrow = N, ncol = p.occ)
alpha <- matrix(NA, nrow = N, ncol = p.det)
for (i in 1:p.occ) {
  beta[, i] <- rnorm(N, beta.mean[i], sqrt(tau.sq.beta[i]))
}
for (i in 1:p.det) {
  alpha[, i] <- rnorm(N, alpha.mean[i], sqrt(tau.sq.alpha[i]))
}
alpha.true <- alpha
n.factors <- 3
phi <- rep(3 / .7, n.factors)
sigma.sq <- rep(2, n.factors)
nu <- rep(2, n.factors)

dat <- simMsOcc(J.x = J.x, J.y = J.y, n.rep = n.rep, N = N, beta = beta, alpha = alpha,
        psi.RE = psi.RE, p.RE = p.RE, sp = TRUE, sigma.sq = sigma.sq,
phi = phi, nu = nu, cov.model = 'matern', factor.model = TRUE,
                n.factors = n.factors)

pred.indx <- sample(1:J, round(J * .25), replace = FALSE)
```

```
y <- dat$y[, -pred.indx, , drop = FALSE]
# Occupancy covariates
X <- dat$X[-pred.indx, , drop = FALSE]
coords <- as.matrix(dat$coords[-pred.indx, , drop = FALSE])
# Prediction covariates
X.0 <- dat$X[pred.indx, , drop = FALSE]
coords.0 <- as.matrix(dat$coords[pred.indx, , drop = FALSE])
# Detection covariates
X.p <- dat$X.p[-pred.indx, , , drop = FALSE]

y <- apply(y, c(1, 2), max, na.rm = TRUE)
data.list <- list(y = y, coords = coords)
# Priors
prior.list <- list(beta.comm.normal = list(mean = 0, var = 2.72),
   tau.sq.beta.ig = list(a = 0.1, b = 0.1),
   nu.unif = list(0.5, 2.5))
# Starting values
inits.list <- list(beta.comm = 0,
   beta = 0,
   fix = TRUE,
   tau.sq.beta = 1)
# Tuning
tuning.list <- list(phi = 1, nu = 0.25)

batch.length <- 25
n.batch <- 5
n.report <- 100
formula <- ~ 1

out <- sfJSDM(formula = formula,
              data = data.list,
              inits = inits.list,
              n.batch = n.batch,
              batch.length = batch.length,
              accept.rate = 0.43,
              priors = prior.list,
              cov.model = "matern",
              tuning = tuning.list,
      n.factors = 3,
              n.omp.threads = 1,
              verbose = TRUE,
              NNGP = TRUE,
              n.neighbors = 5,
              search.type = 'cb',
              n.report = 10,
              n.burn = 0,
      n.thin = 1,
      n.chains = 2)
summary(out)
```

sfMsPGOcc *Function for Fitting Spatial Factor Multi-Species Occupancy Models*

Description

The function sfMsPGOcc fits multi-species spatial occupancy models with species correlations (i.e., a spatially-explicit joint species distribution model with imperfect detection). We use Polya-Gamma latent variables and a spatial factor modeling approach. Currently, models are implemented using a Nearest Neighbor Gaussian Process. Future development will allow for running the models using full Gaussian Processes.

Usage

```
sfMsPGOcc(occ.formula, det.formula, data, inits, priors, tuning,
          cov.model = 'exponential', NNGP = TRUE,
          n.neighbors = 15, search.type = 'cb', n.factors, n.batch,
          batch.length, accept.rate = 0.43, n.omp.threads = 1,
          verbose = TRUE, n.report = 100,
          n.burn = round(.10 * n.batch * batch.length), n.thin = 1,
          n.chains = 1, k.fold, k.fold.threads = 1, k.fold.seed,
  k.fold.only = FALSE, ...)
```

Arguments

occ.formula	a symbolic description of the model to be fit for the occurrence portion of the model using R's model syntax. Random intercepts are allowed using lme4 syntax (Bates et al. 2015). Only right-hand side of formula is specified. See example below.
det.formula	a symbolic description of the model to be fit for the detection portion of the model using R's model syntax. Only right-hand side of formula is specified. See example below. Random intercepts are allowed using lme4 syntax (Bates et al. 2015).
data	a list containing data necessary for model fitting. Valid tags are y, occ.covs, det.covs, coords. y is a three-dimensional array with first dimension equal to the number of species, second dimension equal to the number of sites, and third dimension equal to the maximum number of replicates at a given site. occ.covs is a matrix or data frame containing the variables used in the occurrence portion of the model, with J rows for each column (variable). det.covs is a list of variables included in the detection portion of the model. Each list element is a different detection covariate, which can be site-level or observational-level. Site-level covariates are specified as a vector of length J while observation-level covariates are specified as a matrix or data frame with the number of rows equal to J and number of columns equal to the maximum number of replicates at a given site. coords is a $J \times 2$ matrix of the observation coordinates. Note that spOccupancy assumes coordinates are specified in a projected coordinate system.
inits	a list with each tag corresponding to a parameter name. Valid tags are alpha.comm, beta.comm, beta, alpha, tau.sq.beta, tau.sq.alpha, sigma.sq.psi, sigma.sq.p,

z, phi, lambda, and nu. nu is only specified if cov.model = "matern", and sigma.sq.psi and sigma.sq.p are only specified if random effects are included in occ.formula or det.formula, respectively. The value portion of each tag is the parameter's initial value. See priors description for definition of each parameter name. Additionally, the tag fix can be set to TRUE to fix the starting values across all chains. If fix is not specified (the default), starting values are varied randomly across chains.

priors — a list with each tag corresponding to a parameter name. Valid tags are beta.comm.normal, alpha.comm.normal, tau.sq.beta.ig, tau.sq.alpha.ig, sigma.sq.psi, sigma.sq.p, phi.unif, and nu.unif. Community-level occurrence (beta.comm) and detection (alpha.comm) regression coefficients are assumed to follow a normal distribution. The hyperparameters of the normal distribution are passed as a list of length two with the first and second elements corresponding to the mean and variance of the normal distribution, which are each specified as vectors of length equal to the number of coefficients to be estimated or of length one if priors are the same for all coefficients. If not specified, prior means are set to 0 and prior variances set to 2.73. Community-level variance parameters for occupancy (tau.sq.beta) and detection (tau.sq.alpha) are assumed to follow an inverse Gamma distribution. The hyperparameters of the inverse gamma distribution are passed as a list of length two with the first and second elements corresponding to the shape and scale parameters, which are each specified as vectors of length equal to the number of coefficients to be estimated or a single value if priors are the same for all parameters. If not specified, prior shape and scale parameters are set to 0.1. The spatial factor model fits n.factors independent spatial processes. The spatial decay phi and smoothness nu parameters for each latent factor are assumed to follow Uniform distributions. The hyperparameters of the Uniform are passed as a list with two elements, with both elements being vectors of length n.factors corresponding to the lower and upper support, respectively, or as a single value if the same value is assigned for all factors. The priors for the factor loadings matrix lambda are fixed following the standard spatial factor model to ensure parameter identifiability (Christensen and Amemlya 2002). The upper triangular elements of the N x n.factors matrix are fixed at 0 and the diagonal elements are fixed at 1. The lower triangular elements are assigned a standard normal prior (i.e., mean 0 and variance 1). sigma.sq.psi and sigma.sq.p are the random effect variances for any occurrence or detection random effects, respectively, and are assumed to follow an inverse Gamma distribution. The hyperparameters of the inverse-Gamma distribution are passed as a list of length two with first and second elements corresponding to the shape and scale parameters, respectively, which are each specified as vectors of length equal to the number of random intercepts or of length one if priors are the same for all random effect variances.

tuning — a list with each tag corresponding to a parameter name. Valid tags are phi and nu. The value portion of each tag defines the initial variance of the adaptive sampler. We assume the initial variance of the adaptive sampler is the same for each species, although the adaptive sampler will adjust the tuning variances separately for each species. See Roberts and Rosenthal (2009) for details.

cov.model — a quoted keyword that specifies the covariance function used to model the spatial dependence structure among the observations. Supported covariance model key

words are: "exponential", "matern", "spherical", and "gaussian".

NNGP — if TRUE, model is fit with an NNGP. If FALSE, a full Gaussian process is used. See Datta et al. (2016) and Finley et al. (2019) for more information. For spatial factor models, only NNGP = TRUE is currently supported.

n.neighbors — number of neighbors used in the NNGP. Only used if NNGP = TRUE. Datta et al. (2016) showed that 15 neighbors is usually sufficient, but that as few as 5 neighbors can be adequate for certain data sets, which can lead to even greater decreases in run time. We recommend starting with 15 neighbors (the default) and if additional gains in computation time are desired, subsequently compare the results with a smaller number of neighbors using WAIC or k-fold cross-validation.

search.type — a quoted keyword that specifies the type of nearest neighbor search algorithm. Supported method key words are: "cb" and "brute". The "cb" should generally be much faster. If locations do not have identical coordinate values on the axis used for the nearest neighbor ordering then "cb" and "brute" should produce identical neighbor sets. However, if there are identical coordinate values on the axis used for nearest neighbor ordering, then "cb" and "brute" might produce different, but equally valid, neighbor sets, e.g., if data are on a grid.

n.factors — the number of factors to use in the spatial factor model approach. Typically, the number of factors is set to be small (e.g., 4-5) relative to the total number of species in the community, which will lead to substantial decreases in computation time. However, the value can be anywhere between 1 and N (the number of species in the community).

n.batch — the number of MCMC batches in each chain to run for the Adaptive MCMC sampler. See Roberts and Rosenthal (2009) for details.

batch.length — the length of each MCMC batch to run for the Adaptive MCMC sampler. See Roberts and Rosenthal (2009) for details.

accept.rate — target acceptance rate for Adaptive MCMC. Defaul is 0.43. See Roberts and Rosenthal (2009) for details.

n.omp.threads — a positive integer indicating the number of threads to use for SMP parallel processing. The package must be compiled for OpenMP support. For most Intel-based machines, we recommend setting n.omp.threads up to the number of hyperthreaded cores. Note, n.omp.threads > 1 might not work on some systems.

verbose — if TRUE, messages about data preparation, model specification, and progress of the sampler are printed to the screen. Otherwise, no messages are printed.

n.report — the interval to report Metropolis sampler acceptance and MCMC progress. Note this is specified in terms of batches and not overall samples for spatial models.

n.burn — the number of samples out of the total n.samples to discard as burn-in for each chain. By default, the first 10% of samples is discarded.

n.thin — the thinning interval for collection of MCMC samples. The thinning occurs after the n.burn samples are discarded. Default value is set to 1.

n.chains — the number of chains to run in sequence.

k.fold	specifies the number of k folds for cross-validation. If not specified as an argument, then cross-validation is not performed and k.fold.threads and k.fold.seed are ignored. In k-fold cross-validation, the data specified in data is randomly partitioned into k equal sized subsamples. Of the k subsamples, k - 1 subsamples are used to fit the model and the remaining k samples are used for prediction. The cross-validation process is repeated k times (the folds). As a scoring rule, we use the model deviance as described in Hooten and Hobbs (2015). Cross-validation is performed after the full model is fit using all the data. Cross-validation results are reported in the k.fold.deviance object in the return list.
k.fold.threads	number of threads to use for cross-validation. If k.fold.threads > 1 parallel processing is accomplished using the **foreach** and **doParallel** packages. Ignored if k.fold is not specified.
k.fold.seed	seed used to split data set into k.fold parts for k-fold cross-validation. Ignored if k.fold is not specified.
k.fold.only	a logical value indicating whether to only perform cross-validation (TRUE) or perform cross-validation after fitting the full model (FALSE). Default value is FALSE.
...	currently no additional arguments

Value

An object of class sfMsPGOcc that is a list comprised of:

beta.comm.samples	a coda object of posterior samples for the community level occurrence regression coefficients.
alpha.comm.samples	a coda object of posterior samples for the community level detection regression coefficients.
tau.sq.beta.samples	a coda object of posterior samples for the occurrence community variance parameters.
tau.sq.alpha.samples	a coda object of posterior samples for the detection community variance parameters.
beta.samples	a coda object of posterior samples for the species level occurrence regression coefficients.
alpha.samples	a coda object of posterior samples for the species level detection regression coefficients.
theta.samples	a coda object of posterior samples for the species level correlation parameters.
lambda.samples	a coda object of posterior samples for the latent spatial factor loadings.
z.samples	a three-dimensional array of posterior samples for the latent occurrence values for each species.
psi.samples	a three-dimensional array of posterior samples for the latent occupancy probability values for each species.

`w.samples` a three-dimensional array of posterior samples for the latent spatial random effects for each latent factor.

`sigma.sq.psi.samples`
a coda object of posterior samples for variances of random intercepts included in the occurrence portion of the model. Only included if random intercepts are specified in `occ.formula`.

`sigma.sq.p.samples`
a coda object of posterior samples for variances of random intercpets included in the detection portion of the model. Only included if random intercepts are specified in `det.formula`.

`beta.star.samples`
a coda object of posterior samples for the occurrence random effects. Only included if random intercepts are specified in `occ.formula`.

`alpha.star.samples`
a coda object of posterior samples for the detection random effects. Only included if random intercepts are specified in `det.formula`.

`like.samples` a three-dimensional array of posterior samples for the likelihood value associated with each site and species. Used for calculating WAIC.

`rhat` a list of Gelman-Rubin diagnostic values for some of the model parameters.

`ESS` a list of effective sample sizes for some of the model parameters.

`run.time` MCMC sampler execution time reported using `proc.time()`.

`k.fold.deviance`
vector of scoring rules (deviance) from k-fold cross-validation. A separate value is reported for each species. Only included if `k.fold` is specified in function call.

The return object will include additional objects used for subsequent prediction and/or model fit evaluation. Note that detection probability estimated values are not included in the model object, but can be extracted using `fitted()`.

Note

Some of the underlying code used for generating random numbers from the Polya-Gamma distribution is taken from the **pgdraw** package written by Daniel F. Schmidt and Enes Makalic. Their code implements Algorithm 6 in PhD thesis of Jesse Bennett Windle (2013) https://repositories.lib.utexas.edu/handle/2152/21842.

Author(s)

Jeffrey W. Doser <doserjef@msu.edu>,
Andrew O. Finley <finleya@msu.edu>

References

Datta, A., S. Banerjee, A.O. Finley, and A.E. Gelfand. (2016) Hierarchical Nearest-Neighbor Gaussian process models for large geostatistical datasets. *Journal of the American Statistical Association*, doi:10.1080/01621459.2015.1044091.

Finley, A.O., A. Datta, B.D. Cook, D.C. Morton, H.E. Andersen, and S. Banerjee. (2019) Efficient algorithms for Bayesian Nearest Neighbor Gaussian Processes. *Journal of Computational and Graphical Statistics*, doi:10.1080/10618600.2018.1537924.

Finley, A. O., Datta, A., and Banerjee, S. (2020). spNNGP R package for nearest neighbor Gaussian process models. *arXiv* preprint arXiv:2001.09111.

Polson, N.G., J.G. Scott, and J. Windle. (2013) Bayesian Inference for Logistic Models Using Polya-Gamma Latent Variables. *Journal of the American Statistical Association*, 108:1339-1349.

Roberts, G.O. and Rosenthal J.S. (2009) Examples of adaptive MCMC. *Journal of Computational and Graphical Statistics*, 18(2):349-367.

Bates, Douglas, Martin Maechler, Ben Bolker, Steve Walker (2015). Fitting Linear Mixed-Effects Models Using lme4. Journal of Statistical Software, 67(1), 1-48. doi:10.18637/jss.v067.i01.

Hooten, M. B., and Hobbs, N. T. (2015). A guide to Bayesian model selection for ecologists. *Ecological Monographs*, 85(1), 3-28.

Christensen, W. F., and Amemiya, Y. (2002). Latent variable analysis of multivariate spatial data. *Journal of the American Statistical Association*, 97(457), 302-317.

Examples

```
set.seed(400)

# Simulate Data ------------------------------------------------------------
J.x <- 7
J.y <- 7
J <- J.x * J.y
n.rep <- sample(2:4, size = J, replace = TRUE)
N <- 8
# Community-level covariate effects
# Occurrence
beta.mean <- c(0.2, -0.15)
p.occ <- length(beta.mean)
tau.sq.beta <- c(0.6, 0.3)
# Detection
alpha.mean <- c(0.5, 0.2, -.2)
tau.sq.alpha <- c(0.2, 0.3, 0.8)
p.det <- length(alpha.mean)
# Random effects
psi.RE <- list()
# Include a non-spatial random effect on occurrence
psi.RE <- list(levels = c(20),
               sigma.sq.psi = c(0.5))
p.RE <- list()
# Include a random effect on detection
p.RE <- list(levels = c(40),
     sigma.sq.p = c(2))
# Draw species-level effects from community means.
beta <- matrix(NA, nrow = N, ncol = p.occ)
alpha <- matrix(NA, nrow = N, ncol = p.det)
for (i in 1:p.occ) {
  beta[, i] <- rnorm(N, beta.mean[i], sqrt(tau.sq.beta[i]))
```

```
}
for (i in 1:p.det) {
  alpha[, i] <- rnorm(N, alpha.mean[i], sqrt(tau.sq.alpha[i]))
}
n.factors <- 4
phi <- runif(n.factors, 3/1, 3/.4)

dat <- simMsOcc(J.x = J.x, J.y = J.y, n.rep = n.rep, N = N, beta = beta, alpha = alpha,
                phi = phi, sp = TRUE, cov.model = 'exponential',
                factor.model = TRUE, n.factors = n.factors, psi.RE = psi.RE,
                p.RE = p.RE)

# Number of batches
n.batch <- 10
# Batch length
batch.length <- 25
n.samples <- n.batch * batch.length

y <- dat$y
X <- dat$X
X.p <- dat$X.p
X.p.re <- dat$X.p.re
X.re <- dat$X.re
coords <- as.matrix(dat$coords)

# Package all data into a list
occ.covs <- cbind(X, X.re)
colnames(occ.covs) <- c('int', 'occ.cov', 'occ.re')
det.covs <- list(det.cov.1 = X.p[, , 2],
                 det.cov.2 = X.p[, , 3],
                 det.re = X.p.re[, , 1])
data.list <- list(y = y,
                  occ.covs = occ.covs,
                  det.covs = det.covs,
                  coords = coords)
# Priors
prior.list <- list(beta.comm.normal = list(mean = 0, var = 2.72),
                   alpha.comm.normal = list(mean = 0, var = 2.72),
                   tau.sq.beta.ig = list(a = 0.1, b = 0.1),
                   tau.sq.alpha.ig = list(a = 0.1, b = 0.1),
                   phi.unif = list(a = 3/1, b = 3/.1))
# Initial values
lambda.inits <- matrix(0, N, n.factors)
diag(lambda.inits) <- 1
lambda.inits[lower.tri(lambda.inits)] <- rnorm(sum(lower.tri(lambda.inits)))

inits.list <- list(alpha.comm = 0,
                   beta.comm = 0,
                   beta = 0,
                   alpha = 0,
                   tau.sq.beta = 1,
                   tau.sq.alpha = 1,
                   phi = 3 / .5,
```

```
                    lambda = lambda.inits,
                    z = apply(y, c(1, 2), max, na.rm = TRUE))
# Tuning
tuning.list <- list(phi = 1)

out <- sfMsPGOcc(occ.formula = ~ occ.cov + (1 | occ.re),
                 det.formula = ~ det.cov.1 + det.cov.2 + (1 | det.re),
                 data = data.list,
                 inits = inits.list,
                 n.batch = n.batch,
                 batch.length = batch.length,
                 accept.rate = 0.43,
                 priors = prior.list,
                 cov.model = "exponential",
                 tuning = tuning.list,
                 n.omp.threads = 1,
                 verbose = TRUE,
                 NNGP = TRUE,
                 n.neighbors = 5,
                 n.factors = n.factors,
                 search.type = 'cb',
                 n.report = 10,
                 n.burn = 50,
                 n.thin = 1,
 n.chains = 1)

summary(out)
```

`simBinom` *Simulate Single-Species Binomial Data*

Description

The function `simBinom` simulates single-species binomial data for simulation studies, power assessments, or function testing. Data can be optionally simulated with a spatial Gaussian Process in the model. Non-spatial random intercepts can also be included in the model.

Usage

```
simBinom(J.x, J.y, weights, beta, psi.RE = list(),
         sp = FALSE, svc.cols = 1, cov.model, sigma.sq, phi, nu,
         x.positive = FALSE, ...)
```

Arguments

`J.x`	a single numeric value indicating the number of sites to simulate data along the horizontal axis. Total number of sites with simulated data is $J.x \times J.y$.
`J.y`	a single numeric value indicating the number of sites to simulate data along the vertical axis. Total number of sites with simulated data is $J.x \times J.y$.

weights	a numeric vector of length $J = J.x \times J.y$ indicating the number of Bernoulli trials at each of the J sites.
beta	a numeric vector containing the intercept and regression coefficient parameters for the model.
psi.RE	a list used to specify the non-spatial random intercepts included in the model. The list must have two tags: `levels` and `sigma.sq.psi`. `levels` is a vector of length equal to the number of distinct random intercepts to include in the model and contains the number of levels there are in each intercept. `sigma.sq.psi` is a vector of length equal to the number of distinct random intercepts to include in the model and contains the variances for each random effect. If not specified, no random effects are included in the model.
sp	a logical value indicating whether to simulate a spatially-explicit occupancy model with a Gaussian process. By default set to `FALSE`.
svc.cols	a vector indicating the variables whose effects will be estimated as spatially-varying coefficients. `svc.cols` is an integer vector with values indicating the order of covariates specified in the model formula (with 1 being the intercept if specified).
cov.model	a quoted keyword that specifies the covariance function used to model the spatial dependence structure among the latent occurrence values. Supported covariance model key words are: `"exponential"`, `"matern"`, `"spherical"`, and `"gaussian"`.
sigma.sq	a numeric value indicating the spatial variance parameter. Ignored when `sp = FALSE`. If `svc.cols` has more than one value, there should be a distinct spatial variance parameter for each spatially-varying coefficient.
phi	a numeric value indicating the spatial decay parameter. Ignored when `sp = FALSE`. If `svc.cols` has more than one value, there should be a distinct spatial decay parameter for each spatially-varying coefficient.
nu	a numeric value indicating the spatial smoothness parameter. Only used when `sp = TRUE` and `cov.model = "matern"`. If `svc.cols` has more than one value, there should be a distinct spatial smoothness parameter for each spatially-varying coefficient.
x.positive	a logical value indicating whether the simulated covariates should be simulated as random standard normal covariates (`x.positive = FALSE`) or restricted to positive values using a uniform distribution with lower bound 0 and upper bound 1 (`x.positive = TRUE`).
...	currently no additional arguments

Value

A list comprised of:

X	a $J \times p.occ$ numeric design matrix for the model.
coords	a $J \times 2$ numeric matrix of coordinates of each occupancy site. Required for spatial models.

w	a matrix of the spatial random effect values for each site. The number of columns is determined by the svc.cols argument (the number of spatially-varying coefficients).
psi	a $J \times 1$ matrix of the binomial probabilities for each site.
y	a length J vector of the binomial data for each site.
X.w	a two dimensional matrix containing the covariate effects (including an intercept) whose effects are assumed to be spatially-varying. Rows correspond to sites and columns correspond to covariate effects.
X.re	a numeric matrix containing the levels of any unstructured random effect included in the model. Only relevant when random effects are specified in psi.RE.
beta.star	a numeric vector that contains the simulated random effects for each given level of the random effects included in the model. Only relevant when random effects are included in the model.

Author(s)

Jeffrey W. Doser <doserjef@msu.edu>,
Andrew O. Finley <finleya@msu.edu>

Examples

```
set.seed(400)
J.x <- 10
J.y <- 10
weights <- rep(4, J.x * J.y)
beta <- c(0.5, -0.15)
svc.cols <- c(1, 2)
phi <- c(3 / .6, 3 / 0.2)
sigma.sq <- c(1.2, 0.9)
psi.RE <- list(levels = 10,
               sigma.sq.psi = 1.2)
dat <- simBinom(J.x = J.x, J.y = J.y, weights = weights, beta = beta,
                psi.RE = psi.RE, sp = TRUE, svc.cols = svc.cols,
                cov.model = 'spherical', sigma.sq = sigma.sq, phi = phi)
```

---

simIntOcc *Simulate Single-Species Detection-Nondetection Data from Multiple Data Sources*

Description

The function simIntOcc simulates single-species detection-nondetection data from multiple data sources for simulation studies, power assessments, or function testing of integrated occupancy models. Data can optionally be simulated with a spatial Gaussian Process on the occurrence process.

Usage

```
simIntOcc(n.data, J.x, J.y, J.obs, n.rep, n.rep.max, beta, alpha,
          sp = FALSE, cov.model, sigma.sq, phi, nu, ...)
```

Arguments

n.data	an integer indicating the number of detection-nondetection data sources to simulate.
J.x	a single numeric value indicating the number of sites across the region of interest along the horizontal axis. Total number of sites across the simulated region of interest is $J.x \times J.y$.
J.y	a single numeric value indicating the number of sites across the region of interest along the vertical axis. Total number of sites across the simulated region of interest is $J.x \times J.y$.
J.obs	a numeric vector of length n.data containing the number of sites to simulate each data source at. Data sources can be obtained at completely different sites, the same sites, or anywhere inbetween. Maximum number of sites a given data source is available at is equal to $J = J.x \times J.y$.
n.rep	a list of length n.data. Each element is a numeric vector with length corresponding to the number of sites that given data source is observed at (in J.obs). Each vector indicates the number of repeat visits at each of the sites for a given data source.
n.rep.max	a vector of numeric values indicating the maximum number of replicate surveys for each data set. This is an optional argument, with its default value set to max(n.rep) for each data set. This can be used to generate data sets with different types of missingness (e.g., simulate data across 20 days (replicate surveys) but sites are only sampled a maximum of ten times each).
beta	a numeric vector containing the intercept and regression coefficient parameters for the occurrence portion of the single-species occupancy model.
alpha	a list of length n.data. Each element is a numeric vector containing the intercept and regression coefficient parameters for the detection portion of the single-species occupancy model for each data source.
sp	a logical value indicating whether to simulate a spatially-explicit occupancy model with a Gaussian process. By default set to FALSE.
cov.model	a quoted keyword that specifies the covariance function used to model the spatial dependence structure among the latent occurrence values. Supported covariance model key words are: "exponential", "matern", "spherical", and "gaussian".
sigma.sq	a numeric value indicating the spatial variance parameter. Ignored when sp = FALSE.
phi	a numeric value indicating the spatial range parameter. Ignored when sp = FALSE.
nu	a numeric value indicating the spatial smoothness parameter. Only used when sp = TRUE and cov.model = "matern".
...	currently no additional arguments

Value

A list comprised of:

X.obs	a numeric design matrix for the occurrence portion of the model. This matrix contains the intercept and regression coefficients for only the observed sites.
X.pred	a numeric design matrix for the occurrence portion of the model at sites where there are no observed data sources.
X.p	a list of design matrices for the detection portions of the integrated occupancy model. Each element in the list is a design matrix of detection covariates for each data source.
coords.obs	a numeric matrix of coordinates of each observed site. Required for spatial models.
coords.pred	a numeric matrix of coordinates of each site in the study region without any data sources. Only used for spatial models.
D.obs	a distance matrix of observed sites. Only used for spatial models.
D.pred	a distance matrix of sites in the study region without any observed data. Only used for spatial models.
w.obs	a matrix of the spatial random effects at observed locations. Only used to simulate data when sp = TRUE
.	
w.pred	a matrix of the spatial random random effects at locations without any observation.
psi.obs	a matrix of the occurrence probabilities for each observed site.
psi.pred	a matrix of the occurrence probabilities for sites without any observations.
z.obs	a vector of the latent occurrence states at each observed site.
z.pred	a vector of the latent occurrence states at each site without any observations.
p	a list of detection probability matrices for each of the n.data data sources.
y	a list of matrices of the raw detection-nondetection data for each site and replicate combination.

Author(s)

Jeffrey W. Doser <doserjef@msu.edu>,
Andrew O. Finley <finleya@msu.edu>

Examples

```
set.seed(400)

# Simulate Data ------------------------------------------------------------
J.x <- 15
J.y <- 15
J.all <- J.x * J.y
# Number of data sources.
```

```
n.data <- 4
# Sites for each data source.
J.obs <- sample(ceiling(0.2 * J.all):ceiling(0.5 * J.all), n.data, replace = TRUE)
# Replicates for each data source.
n.rep <- list()
for (i in 1:n.data) {
  n.rep[[i]] <- sample(1:4, size = J.obs[i], replace = TRUE)
}
# Occupancy covariates
beta <- c(0.5, 1, -3)
p.occ <- length(beta)
# Detection covariates
alpha <- list()
for (i in 1:n.data) {
  alpha[[i]] <- runif(sample(1:4, 1), -1, 1)
}
p.det.long <- sapply(alpha, length)
p.det <- sum(p.det.long)
sigma.sq <- 2
phi <- 3 / .5
sp <- TRUE

# Simulate occupancy data.
dat <- simIntOcc(n.data = n.data, J.x = J.x, J.y = J.y, J.obs = J.obs,
                 n.rep = n.rep, beta = beta, alpha = alpha, sp = TRUE,
                 cov.model = 'gaussian', sigma.sq = sigma.sq, phi = phi)
```

`simMsOcc` *Simulate Multi-Species Detection-Nondetection Data*

Description

The function `simMsOcc` simulates multi-species detection-nondetection data for simulation studies, power assessments, or function testing. Data can be optionally simulated with a spatial Gaussian Process in the occurrence portion of the model, as well as an option to allow for species correlations using a factor modeling approach. Non-spatial random intercepts can also be included in the detection or occurrence portions of the occupancy model.

Usage

```
simMsOcc(J.x, J.y, n.rep, n.rep.max, N, beta, alpha, psi.RE = list(),
         p.RE = list(), sp = FALSE, cov.model, sigma.sq, phi, nu,
         factor.model = FALSE, n.factors, ...)
```

Arguments

`J.x`	a single numeric value indicating the number of sites to simulate detection-nondetection data along the horizontal axis. Total number of sites with simulated data is $J.x \times J.y$.

J.y — a single numeric value indicating the number of sites to simulate detection-nondetection data along the vertical axis. Total number of sites with simulated data is $J.x \times J.y$.

n.rep — a numeric vector of length $J = J.x \times J.y$ indicating the number of repeat visits at each of the J sites.

n.rep.max — a single numeric value indicating the maximum number of replicate surveys. This is an optional argument, with its default value set to `max(n.rep)`. This can be used to generate data sets with different types of missingness (e.g., simulate data across 20 days (replicate surveys) but sites are only sampled a maximum of ten times each).

N — a single numeric value indicating the number of species to simulate detection-nondetection data.

beta — a numeric matrix with N rows containing the intercept and regression coefficient parameters for the occurrence portion of the multi-species occupancy model. Each row corresponds to the regression coefficients for a given species.

alpha — a numeric matrix with N rows containing the intercept and regression coefficient parameters for the detection portion of the multi-species occupancy model. Each row corresponds to the regression coefficients for a given species.

psi.RE — a list used to specify the non-spatial random intercepts included in the occurrence portion of the model. The list must have two tags: `levels` and `sigma.sq.psi`. `levels` is a vector of length equal to the number of distinct random intercepts to include in the model and contains the number of levels there are in each intercept. `sigma.sq.psi` is a vector of length equal to the number of distinct random intercepts to include in the model and contains the variances for each random effect. If not specified, no random effects are included in the occurrence portion of the model.

p.RE — a list used to specify the non-spatial random intercepts included in the detection portion of the model. The list must have two tags: `levels` and `sigma.sq.p`. `levels` is a vector of length equal to the number of distinct random intercepts to include in the model and contains the number of levels there are in each intercept. `sigma.sq.p` is a vector of length equal to the number of distinct random intercepts to include in the model and contains the variances for each random effect. If not specified, no random effects are included in the detection portion of the model.

sp — a logical value indicating whether to simulate a spatially-explicit occupancy model with a Gaussian process. By default set to `FALSE`.

cov.model — a quoted keyword that specifies the covariance function used to model the spatial dependence structure among the latent occurrence values. Supported covariance model key words are: `"exponential"`, `"matern"`, `"spherical"`, and `"gaussian"`.

sigma.sq — a numeric vector of length N containing the spatial variance parameter for each species. Ignored when `sp = FALSE` or when `factor.model = TRUE`.

phi — a numeric vector of length N containing the spatial decay parameter for each species. Ignored when `sp = FALSE`. If `factor.model = TRUE`, this should be of length `n.factors`.

nu	a numeric vector of length N containing the spatial smoothness parameter for each species. Only used when sp = TRUE and cov.model = 'matern'. If factor.model = TRUE, this should be of length n.factors.
factor.model	a logical value indicating whether to simulate data following a factor modeling approach that explicitly incoporates species correlations. If sp = TRUE, the latent factors are simulated from independent spatial processes. If sp = FALSE, the latent factors are simulated from standard normal distributions.
n.factors	a single numeric value specifying the number of latent factors to use to simulate the data if factor.model = TRUE.
...	currently no additional arguments

Value

A list comprised of:

X	a $J \times p.occ$ numeric design matrix for the occurrence portion of the model.
X.p	a three-dimensional numeric array with dimensions corresponding to sites, repeat visits, and number of detection regression coefficients. This is the design matrix used for the detection portion of the occupancy model.
coords	a $J \times 2$ numeric matrix of coordinates of each occupancy site. Required for spatial models.
w	a $N \times J$ matrix of the spatial random effects for each species. Only used to simulate data when sp = TRUE. If factor.model = TRUE, the first dimension is n.factors.
psi	a $N \times J$ matrix of the occurrence probabilities for each species at each site.
z	a $N \times J$ matrix of the latent occurrence states for each species at each site.
p	a N x J x max(n.rep) array of the detection probabilities for each species at each site and replicate combination. Sites with fewer than max(n.rep) replicates will contain NA values.
y	a N x J x max(n.rep) array of the raw detection-nondetection data for each species at each site and replicate combination. Sites with fewer than max(n.rep) replicates will contain NA values.
X.p.re	a three-dimensional numeric array containing the levels of any detection random effect included in the model. Only relevant when detection random effects are specified in p.RE.
X.lambda.re	a numeric matrix containing the levels of any occurrence random effect included in the model. Only relevant when occurrence random effects are specified in psi.RE.
alpha.star	a numeric matrix where each row contains the simulated detection random effects for each given level of the random effects included in the detection model. Only relevant when detection random effects are included in the model.
beta.star	a numeric matrix where each row contains the simulated occurrence random effects for each given level of the random effects included in the occurrence model. Only relevant when occurrence random effects are included in the model.

Author(s)

Jeffrey W. Doser <doserjef@msu.edu>,
Andrew O. Finley <finleya@msu.edu>

Examples

```
J.x <- 8
J.y <- 8
J <- J.x * J.y
n.rep <- sample(2:4, size = J, replace = TRUE)
N <- 10
# Community-level covariate effects
# Occurrence
beta.mean <- c(0.2, -0.15)
p.occ <- length(beta.mean)
tau.sq.beta <- c(0.6, 0.3)
# Detection
alpha.mean <- c(0.5, 0.2)
tau.sq.alpha <- c(0.2, 0.3)
p.det <- length(alpha.mean)
psi.RE <- list(levels = c(10),
               sigma.sq.psi = c(1.5))
p.RE <- list(levels = c(15),
             sigma.sq.p = 0.8)
# Draw species-level effects from community means.
beta <- matrix(NA, nrow = N, ncol = p.occ)
alpha <- matrix(NA, nrow = N, ncol = p.det)
for (i in 1:p.occ) {
  beta[, i] <- rnorm(N, beta.mean[i], sqrt(tau.sq.beta[i]))
}
for (i in 1:p.det) {
  alpha[, i] <- rnorm(N, alpha.mean[i], sqrt(tau.sq.alpha[i]))
}
# Spatial parameters if desired
phi <- runif(N, 3/1, 3/.1)
sigma.sq <- runif(N, 0.3, 3)
sp <- TRUE

dat <- simMsOcc(J.x = J.x, J.y = J.y, n.rep = n.rep, N = N, beta = beta,
                alpha = alpha, psi.RE = psi.RE, p.RE = p.RE, sp = TRUE,
                cov.model = 'exponential', phi = phi, sigma.sq = sigma.sq)
```

---

simOcc *Simulate Single-Species Detection-Nondetection Data*

Description

The function simOcc simulates single-species occurrence data for simulation studies, power assessments, or function testing. Data can be optionally simulated with a spatial Gaussian Process in the occurrence portion of the model. Non-spatial random intercepts can also be included in the detection or occurrence portions of the occupancy model.

Usage

```
simOcc(J.x, J.y, n.rep, n.rep.max, beta, alpha, psi.RE = list(),
       p.RE = list(), sp = FALSE, svc.cols = 1, cov.model,
       sigma.sq, phi, nu, x.positive = FALSE, ...)
```

Arguments

J.x	a single numeric value indicating the number of sites to simulate detection-nondetection data along the horizontal axis. Total number of sites with simulated data is $J.x \times J.y$.
J.y	a single numeric value indicating the number of sites to simulate detection-nondetection data along the vertical axis. Total number of sites with simulated data is $J.x \times J.y$.
n.rep	a numeric vector of length $J = J.x \times J.y$ indicating the number of repeat visits at each of the J sites.
n.rep.max	a single numeric value indicating the maximum number of replicate surveys. This is an optional argument, with its default value set to max(n.rep). This can be used to generate data sets with different types of missingness (e.g., simulate data across 20 days (replicate surveys) but sites are only sampled a maximum of ten times each).
beta	a numeric vector containing the intercept and regression coefficient parameters for the occupancy portion of the single-species occupancy model.
alpha	a numeric vector containing the intercept and regression coefficient parameters for the detection portion of the single-species occupancy model.
psi.RE	a list used to specify the non-spatial random intercepts included in the occupancy portion of the model. The list must have two tags: levels and sigma.sq.psi. levels is a vector of length equal to the number of distinct random intercepts to include in the model and contains the number of levels there are in each intercept. sigma.sq.psi is a vector of length equal to the number of distinct random intercepts to include in the model and contains the variances for each random effect. If not specified, no random effects are included in the occupancy portion of the model.
p.RE	a list used to specify the non-spatial random intercepts included in the detection portion of the model. The list must have two tags: levels and sigma.sq.p. levels is a vector of length equal to the number of distinct random intercepts to include in the model and contains the number of levels there are in each intercept. sigma.sq.p is a vector of length equal to the number of distinct random intercepts to include in the model and contains the variances for each random effect. If not specified, no random effects are included in the detection portion of the model.
sp	a logical value indicating whether to simulate a spatially-explicit occupancy model with a Gaussian process. By default set to FALSE.
svc.cols	a vector indicating the variables whose effects will be estimated as spatially-varying coefficients. svc.cols is an integer vector with values indicating the order of covariates specified in the model formula (with 1 being the intercept if specified).

cov.model	a quoted keyword that specifies the covariance function used to model the spatial dependence structure among the latent occurrence values. Supported covariance model key words are: "exponential", "matern", "spherical", and "gaussian".
sigma.sq	a numeric value indicating the spatial variance parameter. Ignored when sp = FALSE.
phi	a numeric value indicating the spatial decay parameter. Ignored when sp = FALSE.
nu	a numeric value indicating the spatial smoothness parameter. Only used when sp = TRUE and cov.model = "matern".
x.positive	a logical value indicating whether the simulated covariates should be simulated as random standard normal covariates (x.positive = FALSE) or restricted to positive values using a uniform distribution with lower bound 0 and upper bound 1 (x.positive = TRUE).
...	currently no additional arguments

Value

A list comprised of:

X	a $J \times p.occ$ numeric design matrix for the occupancy portion of the model.
X.p	a three-dimensional numeric array with dimensions corresponding to sites, repeat visits, and number of detection regression coefficients. This is the design matrix used for the detection portion of the occupancy model.
coords	a $J \times 2$ numeric matrix of coordinates of each occupancy site. Required for spatial models.
w	a matrix of the spatial random effect values for each site. The number of columns is determined by the svc.cols argument (the number of spatially-varying coefficients).
psi	a $J \times 1$ matrix of the occupancy probabilities for each site.
z	a length J vector of the latent occupancy states at each site.
p	a J x max(n.rep) matrix of the detection probabilities for each site and replicate combination. Sites with fewer than max(n.rep) replicates will contain NA values.
y	a J x max(n.rep) matrix of the raw detection-nondetection data for each site and replicate combination.
X.p.re	a three-dimensional numeric array containing the levels of any detection random effect included in the model. Only relevant when detection random effects are specified in p.RE.
X.re	a numeric matrix containing the levels of any occurrence random effect included in the model. Only relevant when occurrence random effects are specified in psi.RE.
alpha.star	a numeric vector that contains the simulated detection random effects for each given level of the random effects included in the detection model. Only relevant when detection random effects are included in the model.

beta.star — a numeric vector that contains the simulated occurrence random effects for each given level of the random effects included in the occurrence model. Only relevant when occurrence random effects are included in the model.

Author(s)

Jeffrey W. Doser <doserjef@msu.edu>,
Andrew O. Finley <finleya@msu.edu>

Examples

```
set.seed(400)
J.x <- 10
J.y <- 10
n.rep <- rep(4, J.x * J.y)
beta <- c(0.5, -0.15)
alpha <- c(0.7, 0.4)
phi <- 3 / .6
sigma.sq <- 2
psi.RE <- list(levels = 10,
               sigma.sq.psi = 1.2)
p.RE <- list(levels = 15,
             sigma.sq.p = 0.8)
dat <- simOcc(J.x = J.x, J.y = J.y, n.rep = n.rep, beta = beta, alpha = alpha,
              psi.RE = psi.RE, p.RE = p.RE, sp = TRUE, cov.model = 'spherical',
              sigma.sq = sigma.sq, phi = phi)
```

---

simTBinom *Simulate Multi-Season Single-Species Binomial Data*

Description

The function simTBinom simulates multi-season single-species binomial data for simulation studies, power assessments, or function testing. Data can be optionally simulated with a spatial Gaussian Process in the model. Non-spatial random intercepts can also be included in the model.

Usage

```
simTBinom(J.x, J.y, n.time, weights, beta, sp.only = 0,
          trend = TRUE, psi.RE = list(), sp = FALSE,
          cov.model, sigma.sq, phi, nu, svc.cols = 1,
          ar1 = FALSE, rho, sigma.sq.t, x.positive = FALSE, ...)
```

Arguments

J.x — a single numeric value indicating the number of sites to simulate data along the horizontal axis. Total number of sites with simulated data is $J.x \times J.y$.

J.y — a single numeric value indicating the number of sites to simulate data along the vertical axis. Total number of sites with simulated data is $J.x \times J.y$.

n.time	a single numeric value indicating the number of primary time periods (denoted T) over which sampling occurs.
weights	a numeric matrix with rows corresponding to sites and columns corresponding to primary time periods that indicates the number of Bernoulli trials at each of the site/time period combinations.
beta	a numeric vector containing the intercept and regression coefficient parameters for the model.
sp.only	a numeric vector specifying which occurrence covariates should only vary over space and not over time. The numbers in the vector correspond to the elements in the vector of regression coefficients (beta). By default, all simulated occurrence covariates are assumed to vary over both space and time.
trend	a logical value. If TRUE, a temporal trend will be used to simulate the detection-nondetection data and the second element of beta is assumed to be the trend parameter. If FALSE no trend is used to simulate the data and all elements of beta (except the first value which is the intercept) correspond to covariate effects.
psi.RE	a list used to specify the non-spatial random intercepts included in the model. The list must have two tags: levels and sigma.sq.psi. levels is a vector of length equal to the number of distinct random intercepts to include in the model and contains the number of levels there are in each intercept. sigma.sq.psi is a vector of length equal to the number of distinct random intercepts to include in the model and contains the variances for each random effect. If not specified, no random effects are included in the model.
sp	a logical value indicating whether to simulate a spatially-explicit occupancy model with a Gaussian process. By default set to FALSE.
svc.cols	a vector indicating the variables whose effects will be estimated as spatially-varying coefficients. svc.cols is an integer vector with values indicating the order of covariates specified in the model formula (with 1 being the intercept if specified).
cov.model	a quoted keyword that specifies the covariance function used to model the spatial dependence structure among the latent occurrence values. Supported covariance model key words are: "exponential", "matern", "spherical", and "gaussian".
sigma.sq	a numeric value indicating the spatial variance parameter. Ignored when sp = FALSE. If svc.cols has more than one value, there should be a distinct spatial variance parameter for each spatially-varying coefficient.
phi	a numeric value indicating the spatial decay parameter. Ignored when sp = FALSE. If svc.cols has more than one value, there should be a distinct spatial decay parameter for each spatially-varying coefficient.
nu	a numeric value indicating the spatial smoothness parameter. Only used when sp = TRUE and cov.model = "matern". If svc.cols has more than one value, there should be a distinct spatial smoothness parameter for each spatially-varying coefficient.
ar1	a logical value indicating whether to simulate a temporal random effect with an AR(1) process. By default, set to FALSE.

rho	a numeric value indicating the AR(1) temporal correlation parameter. Ignored when ar1 = FALSE.
sigma.sq.t	a numeric value indicating the AR(1) temporal variance parameter. Ignored when ar1 = FALSE.
x.positive	a logical value indicating whether the simulated covariates should be simulated as random standard normal covariates (x.positive = FALSE) or restricted to positive values (x.positive = TRUE). If x.positive = TRUE, covariates are simulated from a random normal and then the minimum value is added to each covariate value to ensure non-negative covariate values.
...	currently no additional arguments

Value

A list comprised of:

X	a $J \times T \times p.occ$ numeric array containing the design matrix for the model.
coords	a $J \times 2$ numeric matrix of coordinates of each occupancy site. Required for spatial models.
w	a matrix of the spatial random effect values for each site. The number of columns is determined by the svc.cols argument (the number of spatially-varying coefficients).
psi	a $J \times T$ matrix of the occupancy probabilities for each site during each primary time period.
z	a $J \times T$ matrix of the binomial data at each site during each primary time period.
X.w	a three dimensional array containing the covariate effects (including an intercept) whose effects are assumed to be spatially-varying. Dimensions correspond to sites, primary time periods, and covariate.
X.re	a numeric matrix containing the levels of any unstructured random effect included in the model. Only relevant when random effects are specified in psi.RE.
beta.star	a numeric vector that contains the simulated random effects for each given level of the random effects included in the model. Only relevant when random effects are included in the model.

Author(s)

Jeffrey W. Doser <doserjef@msu.edu>,
Andrew O. Finley <finleya@msu.edu>

Examples

```
set.seed(1000)
# Sites
J.x <- 15
J.y <- 15
J <- J.x * J.y
# Years sampled
n.time <- sample(10, J, replace = TRUE)
```

```
# Binomial weights
weights <- matrix(NA, J, max(n.time))
for (j in 1:J) {
  weights[j, 1:n.time[j]] <- sample(5, n.time[j], replace = TRUE)
}
# Occurrence --------------------------
beta <- c(-2, -0.5, -0.2, 0.75)
p.occ <- length(beta)
trend <- TRUE
sp.only <- 0
psi.RE <- list()
# Spatial parameters ------------------
sp <- TRUE
svc.cols <- c(1, 2, 3)
p.svc <- length(svc.cols)
cov.model <- "exponential"
sigma.sq <- runif(p.svc, 0.1, 1)
phi <- runif(p.svc, 3/1, 3/0.2)
# Temporal parameters -----------------
ar1 <- TRUE
rho <- 0.8
sigma.sq.t <- 1

dat <- simTBinom(J.x = J.x, J.y = J.y, n.time = n.time, weights = weights, beta = beta,
                 psi.RE = psi.RE, sp.only = sp.only, trend = trend,
                 sp = sp, svc.cols = svc.cols,
                 cov.model = cov.model, sigma.sq = sigma.sq, phi = phi,
                 rho = rho, sigma.sq.t = sigma.sq.t, ar1 = TRUE, x.positive = FALSE)
```

`simTOcc` *Simulate Multi-Season Single-Species Detection-Nondetection Data*

Description

The function `simTOcc` simulates multi-season single-species occurrence data for simulation studies, power assessments, or function testing. Data can be optionally simulated with a spatial Gaussian Process in the occurrence portion of the model. Non-spatial random intercepts can also be included in the detection or occurrence portions of the occupancy model.

Usage

```
simTOcc(J.x, J.y, n.time, n.rep, n.rep.max, beta, alpha, sp.only = 0, trend = TRUE,
        psi.RE = list(), p.RE = list(), sp = FALSE, svc.cols = 1, cov.model,
        sigma.sq, phi, nu, ar1 = FALSE, rho, sigma.sq.t, x.positive = FALSE,...)
```

Arguments

`J.x`	a single numeric value indicating the number of sites to simulate detection-nondetection data along the horizontal axis. Total number of sites with simulated data is $J.x \times J.y$.

J.y — a single numeric value indicating the number of sites to simulate detection-nondetection data along the vertical axis. Total number of sites with simulated data is $J.x \times J.y$.

n.time — a single numeric value indicating the number of primary time periods (denoted T) over which sampling occurs.

n.rep — a numeric matrix indicating the number of replicates at each site during each primary time period. The matrix must have $J = J.x \times J.y$ rows and T columns, where T is the number of primary time periods (e.g., years or seasons) over which sampling occurs.

n.rep.max — a single numeric value indicating the maximum number of replicate surveys. This is an optional argument, with its default value set to `max(n.rep)`. This can be used to generate data sets with different types of missingness (e.g., simulate data across 20 days (replicate surveys) but sites are only sampled a maximum of ten times each).

beta — a numeric vector containing the intercept and regression coefficient parameters for the occupancy portion of the single-species occupancy model. Note that if `trend = TRUE`, the second value in the vector corresponds to the estimated occurrence trend.

alpha — a numeric vector containing the intercept and regression coefficient parameters for the detection portion of the single-species occupancy model.

sp.only — a numeric vector specifying which occurrence covariates should only vary over space and not over time. The numbers in the vector correspond to the elements in the vector of regression coefficients (`beta`). By default, all simulated occurrence covariates are assumed to vary over both space and time.

trend — a logical value. If `TRUE`, a temporal trend will be used to simulate the detection-nondetection data and the second element of `beta` is assumed to be the trend parameter. If `FALSE` no trend is used to simulate the data and all elements of `beta` (except the first value which is the intercept) correspond to covariate effects.

psi.RE — a list used to specify the unstructured random intercepts included in the occupancy portion of the model. The list must have two tags: `levels` and `sigma.sq.psi`. `levels` is a vector of length equal to the number of distinct random intercepts to include in the model and contains the number of levels there are in each intercept. `sigma.sq.psi` is a vector of length equal to the number of distinct random intercepts to include in the model and contains the variances for each random effect. An additional tag `site.RE` can be set to `TRUE` to simulate data with a site-specific non-spatial random effect on occurrence. If not specified, no random effects are included in the occupancy portion of the model.

p.RE — a list used to specify the unstructured random intercepts included in the detection portion of the model. The list must have two tags: `levels` and `sigma.sq.p`. `levels` is a vector of length equal to the number of distinct random intercepts to include in the model and contains the number of levels there are in each intercept. `sigma.sq.p` is a vector of length equal to the number of distinct random intercepts to include in the model and contains the variances for each random effect. If not specified, no random effects are included in the detection portion of the model.

sp	a logical value indicating whether to simulate a spatially-explicit occupancy model with a Gaussian process. By default set to FALSE.
svc.cols	a vector indicating the variables whose effects will be estimated as spatially-varying coefficients. svc.cols is an integer vector with values indicating the order of covariates specified in the model formula (with 1 being the intercept if specified).
cov.model	a quoted keyword that specifies the covariance function used to model the spatial dependence structure among the latent occurrence values. Supported covariance model key words are: "exponential", "matern", "spherical", and "gaussian".
sigma.sq	a numeric value indicating the spatial variance parameter. Ignored when sp = FALSE.
phi	a numeric value indicating the spatial decay parameter. Ignored when sp = FALSE.
nu	a numeric value indicating the spatial smoothness parameter. Only used when sp = TRUE and cov.model = "matern".
ar1	a logical value indicating whether to simulate a temporal random effect with an AR(1) process. By default, set to FALSE.
rho	a numeric value indicating the AR(1) temporal correlation parameter. Ignored when ar1 = FALSE.
sigma.sq.t	a numeric value indicating the AR(1) temporal variance parameter. Ignored when ar1 = FALSE.
x.positive	a logical value indicating whether the simulated covariates should be simulated as random standard normal covariates (x.positive = FALSE) or restricted to positive values (x.positive = TRUE). If x.positive = TRUE, covariates are simulated from a random normal and then the minimum value is added to each covariate value to ensure non-negative covariate values.
...	currently no additional arguments

Value

A list comprised of:

X	a $J \times T \times p.occ$ numeric array containing the design matrix for the occurrence portion of the occupancy model.
X.p	a four-dimensional numeric array with dimensions corresponding to sites, primary time periods, repeat visits, and number of detection regression coefficients. This is the design matrix used for the detection portion of the occupancy model.
coords	a $J \times 2$ numeric matrix of coordinates of each occupancy site. Required for spatial models.
w	a $J \times 1$ matrix of the spatial random effects. Only used to simulate data when sp = TRUE.
psi	a $J \times T$ matrix of the occupancy probabilities for each site during each primary time period.

z	a $J \times T$ matrix of the latent occupancy states at each site during each primary time period.
p	a J x T x max(n.rep) array of the detection probabilities for each site, primary time period, and replicate combination. Site/time periods with fewer than max(n.rep) replicates will contain NA values.
y	a J x T x max(n.rep) array of the raw detection-nondetection data for each sit, primary time period, and replicate combination.
X.p.re	a four-dimensional numeric array containing the levels of any detection random effect included in the model. Only relevant when detection random effects are specified in p.RE.
X.re	a numeric matrix containing the levels of any occurrence random effect included in the model. Only relevant when occurrence random effects are specified in psi.RE.
alpha.star	a numeric vector that contains the simulated detection random effects for each given level of the random effects included in the detection model. Only relevant when detection random effects are included in the model.
beta.star	a numeric vector that contains the simulated occurrence random effects for each given level of the random effects included in the occurrence model. Only relevant when occurrence random effects are included in the model.
eta	a $T \times 1$ matrix of the latent AR(1) random effects. Only included when ar1 = TRUE.

Author(s)

Jeffrey W. Doser <doserjef@msu.edu>,

Examples

```
J.x <- 10
J.y <- 10
J <- J.x * J.y
# Number of time periods sampled
n.time <- sample(10, J, replace = TRUE)
n.time.max <- max(n.time)
# Replicates
n.rep <- matrix(NA, J, max(n.time))
for (j in 1:J) {
  n.rep[j, 1:n.time[j]] <- sample(1:4, n.time[j], replace = TRUE)
}
# Occurrence --------------------------
# Fixed
beta <- c(0.4, 0.5, -0.9)
trend <- TRUE
sp.only <- 0
psi.RE <- list(levels = c(10),
               sigma.sq.psi = c(1))
# Detection --------------------------
```

```
alpha <- c(-1, 0.7, -0.5)
p.RE <- list(levels = c(10),
             sigma.sq.p = c(0.5))
# Spatial parameters ------------------
sp <- TRUE
cov.model <- "exponential"
sigma.sq <- 2
phi <- 3 / .4
nu <- 1
# Temporal parameters -----------------
ar1 <- TRUE
rho <- 0.5
sigma.sq.t <- 0.8
# Get all the data
dat <- simTOcc(J.x = J.x, J.y = J.y, n.time = n.time, n.rep = n.rep,
               beta = beta, alpha = alpha, sp.only = sp.only, trend = trend,
               psi.RE = psi.RE, p.RE = p.RE,
               sp = sp, cov.model = cov.model, sigma.sq = sigma.sq, phi = phi,
               ar1 = ar1, rho = rho, sigma.sq.t = sigma.sq.t)
str(dat)
```

`spIntPGOcc` *Function for Fitting Single-Species Integrated Spatial Occupancy Models Using Polya-Gamma Latent Variables*

Description

The function `spIntPGOcc` fits single-species integrated spatial occupancy models using Polya-Gamma latent variables. Models can be fit using either a full Gaussian process or a Nearest Neighbor Gaussian Process for large data sets. Data integration is done using a joint likelihood framework, assuming distinct detection models for each data source that are each conditional on a single latent occupancy process.

Usage

```
spIntPGOcc(occ.formula, det.formula, data, inits, priors,
           tuning, cov.model = "exponential", NNGP = TRUE,
           n.neighbors = 15, search.type = 'cb', n.batch,
           batch.length, accept.rate = 0.43, n.omp.threads = 1,
           verbose = TRUE, n.report = 100,
           n.burn = round(.10 * n.batch * batch.length),
           n.thin = 1, n.chains = 1, k.fold, k.fold.threads = 1,
           k.fold.seed, k.fold.data, k.fold.only = FALSE, ...)
```

Arguments

`occ.formula` a symbolic description of the model to be fit for the occurrence portion of the model using R's model syntax. Only right-hand side of formula is specified. See example below.

`det.formula` a list of symbolic descriptions of the models to be fit for the detection portion of the model using R's model syntax for each data set. Each element in the list is a formula for the detection model of a given data set. Only right-hand side of formula is specified. See example below.

`data` a list containing data necessary for model fitting. Valid tags are `y`, `occ.covs`, `det.covs`, `sites` and `coords`. `y` is a list of matrices or data frames for each data set used in the integrated model. Each element of the list has first dimension equal to the number of sites with that data source and second dimension equal to the maximum number of replicates at a given site. `occ.covs` is a matrix or data frame containing the variables used in the occurrence portion of the model, with the number of rows being the number of sites with at least one data source for each column (variable). `det.covs` is a list of variables included in the detection portion of the model for each data source. `det.covs` should have the same number of elements as `y`, where each element is itself a list. Each element of the list for a given data source is a different detection covariate, which can be site-level or observational-level. Site-level covariates are specified as a vector with length equal to the number of observed sites of that data source, while observation-level covariates are specified as a matrix or data frame with the number of rows equal to the number of observed sites of that data source and number of columns equal to the maximum number of replicates at a given site. `coords` is a matrix of the observation site coordinates. Note that `spOccupancy` assumes coordinates are specified in a projected coordinate system.

`inits` a list with each tag corresponding to a parameter name. Valid tags are `z`, `beta`, `alpha`, `sigma.sq`, `phi`, `w`, and `nu`. The value portion of all tags except `alpha` is the parameter's initial value. The tag `alpha` is a list comprised of the initial values for the detection parameters for each data source. Each element of the list should be a vector of initial values for all detection parameters in the given data source or a single value for each data source to assign all parameters for a given data source the same initial value. See `priors` description for definition of each parameter name. Additionally, the tag `fix` can be set to `TRUE` to fix the starting values across all chains. If `fix` is not specified (the default), starting values are varied randomly across chains.

`priors` a list with each tag corresponding to a parameter name. Valid tags are `beta.normal`, `alpha.normal`, `phi.unif`, `sigma.sq.ig`, `sigma.sq.unif`, and `nu.unif`. Occurrence (`beta`) and detection (`alpha`) regression coefficients are assumed to follow a normal distribution. For `beta` hyperparameters of the normal distribution are passed as a list of length two with the first and second elements corresponding to the mean and variance of the normal distribution, which are each specified as vectors of length equal to the number of coefficients to be estimated or of length one if priors are the same for all coefficients. For the detection coefficients `alpha`, the mean and variance hyperparameters are themselves passed in as lists, with each element of the list corresponding to the specific hyperparameters for the detection parameters in a given data source. If not specified, prior means are set to 0 and prior variances set to 2.73 for normal priors. The spatial variance parameter, `sigma.sq`, is assumed to follow an inverse-Gamma distribution or a uniform distribution (default is inverse-Gamma). `sigma.sq` can also be fixed at its initial value by setting the prior value to `"fixed"`. The spatial decay `phi` and smoothness `nu` parameters are assumed to follow Uniform dis-

tributions. The hyperparameters of the inverse-Gamma are passed as a vector of length two, with the first and second elements corresponding to the *shape* and *scale*, respectively. The hyperparameters of the Uniform are also passed as a vector of length two with the first and second elements corresponding to the lower and upper support, respectively.

`tuning` a list with each tag corresponding to a parameter name. Valid tags are `phi` and `nu`. The value portion of each tag defines the initial variance of the Adaptive sampler. See Roberts and Rosenthal (2009) for details.

`cov.model` a quoted keyword that specifies the covariance function used to model the spatial dependence structure among the observations. Supported covariance model key words are: `"exponential"`, `"matern"`, `"spherical"`, and `"gaussian"`.

`NNGP` if `TRUE`, model is fit with an NNGP. If `FALSE`, a full Gaussian process is used. See Datta et al. (2016) and Finley et al. (2019) for more information.

`n.neighbors` number of neighbors used in the NNGP. Only used if `NNGP = TRUE`. Datta et al. (2016) showed that 15 neighbors is usually sufficient, but that as few as 5 neighbors can be adequate for certain data sets, which can lead to even greater decreases in run time. We recommend starting with 15 neighbors (the default) and if additional gains in computation time are desired, subsequently compare the results with a smaller number of neighbors using WAIC or k-fold cross-validation.

`search.type` a quoted keyword that specifies the type of nearest neighbor search algorithm. Supported method key words are: `"cb"` and `"brute"`. The `"cb"` should generally be much faster. If locations do not have identical coordinate values on the axis used for the nearest neighbor ordering then `"cb"` and `"brute"` should produce identical neighbor sets. However, if there are identical coordinate values on the axis used for nearest neighbor ordering, then `"cb"` and `"brute"` might produce different, but equally valid, neighbor sets, e.g., if data are on a grid.

`n.batch` the number of MCMC batches to run for each chain for the Adaptive MCMC sampler. See Roberts and Rosenthal (2009) for details.

`batch.length` the length of each MCMC batch to run for the Adaptive MCMC sampler. See Roberts and Rosenthal (2009) for details.

`accept.rate` target acceptance rate for Adaptive MCMC. Default is 0.43. See Roberts and Rosenthal (2009) for details.

`n.omp.threads` a positive integer indicating the number of threads to use for SMP parallel processing. The package must be compiled for OpenMP support. For most Intel-based machines, we recommend setting `n.omp.threads` up to the number of hyperthreaded cores. Note, `n.omp.threads` > 1 might not work on some systems.

`verbose` if `TRUE`, messages about data preparation, model specification, and progress of the sampler are printed to the screen. Otherwise, no messages are printed.

`n.report` the interval to report Metropolis sampler acceptance and MCMC progress. Note this is specified in terms of batches and not overall samples for spatial models.

`n.burn` the number of samples out of the total `n.batch` * `batch.length` samples to discard as burn-in. By default, the first 10% of samples is discarded.

n.thin	the thinning interval for collection of MCMC samples. The thinning occurs after the n.burn samples are discarded. Default value is set to 1.
n.chains	the number of chains to run in sequence.
k.fold	specifies the number of *k* folds for cross-validation. If not specified as an argument, then cross-validation is not performed and k.fold.threads and k.fold.seed are ignored. In *k*-fold cross-validation, the data specified in data is randomly partitioned into *k* equal sized subsamples. Of the *k* subsamples, *k* - 1 subsamples are used to fit the model and the remaining *k* samples are used for prediction. The cross-validation process is repeated *k* times (the folds). As a scoring rule, we use the model deviance as described in Hooten and Hobbs (2015). Cross-validation is performed after the full model is fit using all the data. Cross-validation results are reported in the k.fold.deviance object in the return list.
k.fold.threads	number of threads to use for cross-validation. If k.fold.threads > 1 parallel processing is accomplished using the **foreach** and **doParallel** packages. Ignored if k.fold is not specified.
k.fold.seed	seed used to split data set into k.fold parts for k-fold cross-validation. Ignored if k.fold is not specified.
k.fold.data	an integer specifying the specific data set to hold out values from. If not specified, data from all data set locations will be incorporated into the k-fold cross-validation.
k.fold.only	a logical value indicating whether to only perform cross-validation (TRUE) or perform cross-validation after fitting the full model (FALSE). Default value is FALSE.
...	currently no additional arguments

Value

An object of class spIntPGOcc that is a list comprised of:

beta.samples	a coda object of posterior samples for the occurrence regression coefficients.
alpha.samples	a coda object of posterior samples for the detection regression coefficients for all data sources.
z.samples	a coda object of posterior samples for the latent occurrence values
psi.samples	a coda object of posterior samples for the latent occurrence probability values
theta.samples	a coda object of posterior samples for covariance parameters.
w.samples	a coda object of posterior samples for latent spatial random effects.
rhat	a list of Gelman-Rubin diagnostic values for some of the model parameters.
ESS	a list of effective sample sizes for some of the model parameters.
run.time	execution time reported using proc.time().
k.fold.deviance	scoring rule (deviance) from k-fold cross-validation. A separate deviance value is returned for each data source. Only included if k.fold is specified in function call. Only a single value is returned if k.fold.data is specified.

The return object will include additional objects used for subsequent prediction and/or model fit evaluation. Note that detection probability estimated values are not included in the model object, but can be extracted using fitted().

Note

Some of the underlying code used for generating random numbers from the Polya-Gamma distribution is taken from the **pgdraw** package written by Daniel F. Schmidt and Enes Makalic. Their code implements Algorithm 6 in PhD thesis of Jesse Bennett Windle (2013) https://repositories.lib.utexas.edu/handle/2152/21842.

Author(s)

Jeffrey W. Doser <doserjef@msu.edu>,
Andrew O. Finley <finleya@msu.edu>

References

Datta, A., S. Banerjee, A.O. Finley, and A.E. Gelfand. (2016) Hierarchical Nearest-Neighbor Gaussian process models for large geostatistical datasets. *Journal of the American Statistical Association*, doi:10.1080/01621459.2015.1044091.

Finley, A.O., A. Datta, B.D. Cook, D.C. Morton, H.E. Andersen, and S. Banerjee. (2019) Efficient algorithms for Bayesian Nearest Neighbor Gaussian Processes. *Journal of Computational and Graphical Statistics*, doi:10.1080/10618600.2018.1537924.

Finley, A. O., Datta, A., and Banerjee, S. (2020). spNNGP R package for nearest neighbor Gaussian process models. *arXiv* preprint arXiv:2001.09111.

Hooten, M. B., and Hobbs, N. T. (2015). A guide to Bayesian model selection for ecologists. *Ecological Monographs*, 85(1), 3-28.

Hooten, M. B., and Hefley, T. J. (2019). Bringing Bayesian models to life. *CRC Press*.

Polson, N.G., J.G. Scott, and J. Windle. (2013) Bayesian Inference for Logistic Models Using Polya-Gamma Latent Variables. *Journal of the American Statistical Association*, 108:1339-1349.

Roberts, G.O. and Rosenthal J.S. (2009) Examples of adaptive MCMC. *Journal of Computational and Graphical Statistics*, 18(2):349-367.

Examples

```
set.seed(400)

# Simulate Data ------------------------------------------------------------
# Number of locations in each direction. This is the total region of interest
# where some sites may or may not have a data source.
J.x <- 8
J.y <- 8
J.all <- J.x * J.y
# Number of data sources.
n.data <- 4
# Sites for each data source.
J.obs <- sample(ceiling(0.2 * J.all):ceiling(0.5 * J.all), n.data, replace = TRUE)
# Replicates for each data source.
n.rep <- list()
for (i in 1:n.data) {
  n.rep[[i]] <- sample(1:4, size = J.obs[i], replace = TRUE)
}
```

```
# Occupancy covariates
beta <- c(0.5, 0.5)
p.occ <- length(beta)
# Detection covariates
alpha <- list()
alpha[[1]] <- runif(2, 0, 1)
alpha[[2]] <- runif(3, 0, 1)
alpha[[3]] <- runif(2, -1, 1)
alpha[[4]] <- runif(4, -1, 1)
p.det.long <- sapply(alpha, length)
p.det <- sum(p.det.long)
sigma.sq <- 2
phi <- 3 / .5
sp <- TRUE

# Simulate occupancy data from multiple data sources.
dat <- simIntOcc(n.data = n.data, J.x = J.x, J.y = J.y, J.obs = J.obs,
                 n.rep = n.rep, beta = beta, alpha = alpha, sp = sp,
                 sigma.sq = sigma.sq, phi = phi, cov.model = 'exponential')

y <- dat$y
X <- dat$X.obs
X.p <- dat$X.p
sites <- dat$sites
X.0 <- dat$X.pred
psi.0 <- dat$psi.pred
coords <- as.matrix(dat$coords.obs)
coords.0 <- as.matrix(dat$coords.pred)

# Package all data into a list
occ.covs <- X[, 2, drop = FALSE]
colnames(occ.covs) <- c('occ.cov')
det.covs <- list()
# Add covariates one by one
det.covs[[1]] <- list(det.cov.1.1 = X.p[[1]][, , 2])
det.covs[[2]] <- list(det.cov.2.1 = X.p[[2]][, , 2],
                      det.cov.2.2 = X.p[[2]][, , 3])
det.covs[[3]] <- list(det.cov.3.1 = X.p[[3]][, , 2])
det.covs[[4]] <- list(det.cov.4.1 = X.p[[4]][, , 2],
                      det.cov.4.2 = X.p[[4]][, , 3],
                      det.cov.4.3 = X.p[[4]][, , 4])
data.list <- list(y = y,
                  occ.covs = occ.covs,
                  det.covs = det.covs,
                  sites = sites,
                  coords = coords)

J <- length(dat$z.obs)

# Initial values
inits.list <- list(alpha = list(0, 0, 0, 0),
                   beta = 0,
                   phi = 3 / .5,
```

```
                    sigma.sq = 2,
                    w = rep(0, J),
                    z = rep(1, J))
# Priors
prior.list <- list(beta.normal = list(mean = 0, var = 2.72),
                    alpha.normal = list(mean = list(0, 0, 0, 0),
                                        var = list(2.72, 2.72, 2.72, 2.72)),
                    phi.unif = c(3/1, 3/.1),
                    sigma.sq.ig = c(2, 2))
# Tuning
tuning.list <- list(phi = 0.3)

# Number of batches
n.batch <- 10
# Batch length
batch.length <- 25

out <- spIntPGOcc(occ.formula = ~ occ.cov,
                  det.formula = list(f.1 = ~ det.cov.1.1,
                                     f.2 = ~ det.cov.2.1 + det.cov.2.2,
                                     f.3 = ~ det.cov.3.1,
                                     f.4 = ~ det.cov.4.1 + det.cov.4.2 + det.cov.4.3),
                  data = data.list,
                  inits = inits.list,
                  n.batch = n.batch,
                  batch.length = batch.length,
                  accept.rate = 0.43,
                  priors = prior.list,
                  cov.model = "exponential",
                  tuning = tuning.list,
                  n.omp.threads = 1,
                  verbose = TRUE,
                  NNGP = FALSE,
                  n.report = 10,
                  n.burn = 50,
                  n.thin = 1)

summary(out)
```

---

spMsPGOcc *Function for Fitting Multi-Species Spatial Occupancy Models Using Polya-Gamma Latent Variables*

Description

The function spMsPGOcc fits multi-species spatial occupancy models using Polya-Gamma latent variables. Models can be fit using either a full Gaussian process or a Nearest Neighbor Gaussian Process for large data sets.

Usage

```
spMsPGOcc(occ.formula, det.formula, data, inits, priors, tuning,
          cov.model = 'exponential', NNGP = TRUE,
          n.neighbors = 15, search.type = 'cb', n.batch,
          batch.length, accept.rate = 0.43, n.omp.threads = 1,
          verbose = TRUE, n.report = 100,
          n.burn = round(.10 * n.batch * batch.length), n.thin = 1,
          n.chains = 1, k.fold, k.fold.threads = 1, k.fold.seed,
          k.fold.only = FALSE, ...)
```

Arguments

occ.formula	a symbolic description of the model to be fit for the occurrence portion of the model using R's model syntax. Only right-hand side of formula is specified. See example below. Random intercepts are allowed using lme4 syntax (Bates et al. 2015).
det.formula	a symbolic description of the model to be fit for the detection portion of the model using R's model syntax. Only right-hand side of formula is specified. See example below. Random intercepts are allowed using lme4 syntax (Bates et al. 2015).
data	a list containing data necessary for model fitting. Valid tags are y, occ.covs, det.covs, coords. y is a three-dimensional array with first dimension equal to the number of species, second dimension equal to the number of sites, and third dimension equal to the maximum number of replicates at a given site. occ.covs is a matrix or data frame containing the variables used in the occurrence portion of the model, with J rows for each column (variable). det.covs is a list of variables included in the detection portion of the model. Each list element is a different detection covariate, which can be site-level or observational-level. Site-level covariates are specified as a vector of length J while observation-level covariates are specified as a matrix or data frame with the number of rows equal to J and number of columns equal to the maximum number of replicates at a given site. coords is a $J \times 2$ matrix of the observation coordinates. Note that spOccupancy assumes coordinates are specified in a projected coordinate system.
inits	a list with each tag corresponding to a parameter name. Valid tags are alpha.comm, beta.comm, beta, alpha, tau.sq.beta, tau.sq.alpha, sigma.sq.psi, sigma.sq.p, z, sigma.sq, phi, w, and nu. nu is only specified if cov.model = "matern", sigma.sq.psi is only specified if there are random intercepts in occ.formula, and sigma.sq.p is only specified if there are random intercpets in det.formula. The value portion of each tag is the parameter's initial value. See priors description for definition of each parameter name. Additionally, the tag fix can be set to TRUE to fix the starting values across all chains. If fix is not specified (the default), starting values are varied randomly across chains.
priors	a list with each tag corresponding to a parameter name. Valid tags are beta.comm.normal, alpha.comm.normal, tau.sq.beta.ig, tau.sq.alpha.ig, phi.unif, sigma.sq.ig, sigma.sq.unif, nu.unif, sigma.sq.psi, sigma.sq.p. Community-level occurrence (beta.comm) and detection (alpha.comm) regression coefficients are

assumed to follow a normal distribution. The hyperparameters of the normal distribution are passed as a list of length two with the first and second elements corresponding to the mean and variance of the normal distribution, which are each specified as vectors of length equal to the number of coefficients to be estimated or of length one if priors are the same for all coefficients. If not specified, prior means are set to 0 and prior variances set to 2.73. Community-level variance parameters for occupancy (`tau.sq.beta`) and detection (`tau.sq.alpha`) are assumed to follow an inverse Gamma distribution. The hyperparameters of the inverse gamma distribution are passed as a list of length two with the first and second elements corresponding to the shape and scale parameters, which are each specified as vectors of length equal to the number of coefficients to be estimated or a single value if priors are the same for all parameters. If not specified, prior shape and scale parameters are set to 0.1. The species-specific spatial variance parameter, `sigma.sq`, is assumed to follow an inverse-Gamma distribution or a uniform distribution (default is inverse-Gamma). `sigma.sq` of all species can also be fixed at its initial value by setting the prior value to `"fixed"`. The spatial decay `phi` and smoothness `nu` parameters are assumed to follow Uniform distributions. The hyperparameters of the inverse-Gamma are passed as a list of length two, with the list elements being vectors of length N corresponding to the species-specific shape and scale parameters, respectively, or a single value if the same value is assigned for all species. The hyperparameters of the Uniform are also passed as a list with two elements, with both elements being vectors of length N corresponding to the lower and upper support, respectively, or as a single value if the same value is assigned for all species. `sigma.sq.psi` and `sigma.sq.p` are the random effect variances for any occurrence or detection random effects, respectively, and are assumed to follow an inverse Gamma distribution. The hyperparameters of the inverse-Gamma distribution are passed as a list of length two with first and second elements corresponding to the shape and scale parameters, respectively, which are each specified as vectors of length equal to the number of random intercepts or of length one if priors are the same for all random effect variances.

`tuning` a list with each tag corresponding to a parameter name. Valid tags are `phi` and `nu`. The value portion of each tag defines the initial variance of the adaptive sampler. We assume the initial variance of the adaptive sampler is the same for each species, although the adaptive sampler will adjust the tuning variances separately for each species. See Roberts and Rosenthal (2009) for details.

`cov.model` a quoted keyword that specifies the covariance function used to model the spatial dependence structure among the observations. Supported covariance model key words are: `"exponential"`, `"matern"`, `"spherical"`, and `"gaussian"`.

`NNGP` if `TRUE`, model is fit with an NNGP. If `FALSE`, a full Gaussian process is used. See Datta et al. (2016) and Finley et al. (2019) for more information.

`n.neighbors` number of neighbors used in the NNGP. Only used if `NNGP = TRUE`. Datta et al. (2016) showed that 15 neighbors is usually sufficient, but that as few as 5 neighbors can be adequate for certain data sets, which can lead to even greater decreases in run time. We recommend starting with 15 neighbors (the default) and if additional gains in computation time are desired, subsequently compare the results with a smaller number of neighbors using WAIC or k-fold cross-validation.

search.type	a quoted keyword that specifies the type of nearest neighbor search algorithm. Supported method key words are: "cb" and "brute". The "cb" should generally be much faster. If locations do not have identical coordinate values on the axis used for the nearest neighbor ordering then "cb" and "brute" should produce identical neighbor sets. However, if there are identical coordinate values on the axis used for nearest neighbor ordering, then "cb" and "brute" might produce different, but equally valid, neighbor sets, e.g., if data are on a grid.
n.batch	the number of MCMC batches in each chain to run for the Adaptive MCMC sampler. See Roberts and Rosenthal (2009) for details.
batch.length	the length of each MCMC batch to run for the Adaptive MCMC sampler. See Roberts and Rosenthal (2009) for details.
accept.rate	target acceptance rate for Adaptive MCMC. Defaul is 0.43. See Roberts and Rosenthal (2009) for details.
n.omp.threads	a positive integer indicating the number of threads to use for SMP parallel processing. The package must be compiled for OpenMP support. For most Intel-based machines, we recommend setting n.omp.threads up to the number of hyperthreaded cores. Note, n.omp.threads > 1 might not work on some systems.
verbose	if TRUE, messages about data preparation, model specification, and progress of the sampler are printed to the screen. Otherwise, no messages are printed.
n.report	the interval to report Metropolis sampler acceptance and MCMC progress. Note this is specified in terms of batches and not overall samples for spatial models.
n.burn	the number of samples out of the total n.samples to discard as burn-in for each chain. By default, the first 10% of samples is discarded.
n.thin	the thinning interval for collection of MCMC samples. The thinning occurs after the n.burn samples are discarded. Default value is set to 1.
n.chains	the number of chains to run in sequence.
k.fold	specifies the number of *k* folds for cross-validation. If not specified as an argument, then cross-validation is not performed and k.fold.threads and k.fold.seed are ignored. In *k*-fold cross-validation, the data specified in data is randomly partitioned into *k* equal sized subsamples. Of the *k* subsamples, *k* - 1 subsamples are used to fit the model and the remaining *k* samples are used for prediction. The cross-validation process is repeated *k* times (the folds). As a scoring rule, we use the model deviance as described in Hooten and Hobbs (2015). Cross-validation is performed after the full model is fit using all the data. Cross-validation results are reported in the k.fold.deviance object in the return list.
k.fold.threads	number of threads to use for cross-validation. If k.fold.threads > 1 parallel processing is accomplished using the **foreach** and **doParallel** packages. Ignored if k.fold is not specified.
k.fold.seed	seed used to split data set into k.fold parts for k-fold cross-validation. Ignored if k.fold is not specified.
k.fold.only	a logical value indicating whether to only perform cross-validation (TRUE) or perform cross-validation after fitting the full model (FALSE). Default value is FALSE.
...	currently no additional arguments

Value

An object of class spMsPGOcc that is a list comprised of:

beta.comm.samples
: a coda object of posterior samples for the community level occurrence regression coefficients.

alpha.comm.samples
: a coda object of posterior samples for the community level detection regression coefficients.

tau.sq.beta.samples
: a coda object of posterior samples for the occurrence community variance parameters.

tau.sq.alpha.samples
: a coda object of posterior samples for the detection community variance parameters.

beta.samples
: a coda object of posterior samples for the species level occurrence regression coefficients.

alpha.samples
: a coda object of posterior samples for the species level detection regression coefficients.

theta.samples
: a coda object of posterior samples for the species level covariance parameters.

z.samples
: a three-dimensional array of posterior samples for the latent occurrence values for each species.

psi.samples
: a three-dimensional array of posterior samples for the latent occupancy probability values for each species.

w.samples
: a three-dimensional array of posterior samples for the latent spatial random effects for each species.

sigma.sq.psi.samples
: a coda object of posterior samples for variances of random intercepts included in the occurrence portion of the model. Only included if random intercepts are specified in occ.formula.

sigma.sq.p.samples
: a coda object of posterior samples for variances of random intercpets included in the detection portion of the model. Only included if random intercepts are specified in det.formula.

alpha.star.samples
: a coda object of posterior samples for the detection random effects. Only included if random intercepts are specified in det.formula.

beta.star.samples
: a coda object of posterior samples for the occurrence random effects. Only included if random intercepts are specified in occ.formula.

like.samples
: a three-dimensional array of posterior samples for the likelihood value associated with each site and species. Used for calculating WAIC.

rhat
: a list of Gelman-Rubin diagnostic values for some of the model parameters.

ESS
: a list of effective sample sizes for some of the model parameters.

`run.time` MCMC sampler execution time reported using `proc.time()`.

`k.fold.deviance`
vector of scoring rules (deviance) from k-fold cross-validation. A separate value is reported for each species. Only included if `k.fold` is specified in function call.

The return object will include additional objects used for subsequent prediction and/or model fit evaluation. Note that detection probability estimated values are not included in the model object, but can be extracted using `fitted()`.

Note

Some of the underlying code used for generating random numbers from the Polya-Gamma distribution is taken from the **pgdraw** package written by Daniel F. Schmidt and Enes Makalic. Their code implements Algorithm 6 in PhD thesis of Jesse Bennett Windle (2013) https://repositories.lib.utexas.edu/handle/2152/21842.

Author(s)

Jeffrey W. Doser <doserjef@msu.edu>,
Andrew O. Finley <finleya@msu.edu>

References

Datta, A., S. Banerjee, A.O. Finley, and A.E. Gelfand. (2016) Hierarchical Nearest-Neighbor Gaussian process models for large geostatistical datasets. *Journal of the American Statistical Association*, doi:10.1080/01621459.2015.1044091.

Finley, A.O., A. Datta, B.D. Cook, D.C. Morton, H.E. Andersen, and S. Banerjee. (2019) Efficient algorithms for Bayesian Nearest Neighbor Gaussian Processes. *Journal of Computational and Graphical Statistics*, doi:10.1080/10618600.2018.1537924.

Finley, A. O., Datta, A., and Banerjee, S. (2020). spNNGP R package for nearest neighbor Gaussian process models. *arXiv* preprint arXiv:2001.09111.

Polson, N.G., J.G. Scott, and J. Windle. (2013) Bayesian Inference for Logistic Models Using Polya-Gamma Latent Variables. *Journal of the American Statistical Association*, 108:1339-1349.

Roberts, G.O. and Rosenthal J.S. (2009) Examples of adaptive MCMC. *Journal of Computational and Graphical Statistics*, 18(2):349-367.

Bates, Douglas, Martin Maechler, Ben Bolker, Steve Walker (2015). Fitting Linear Mixed-Effects Models Using lme4. Journal of Statistical Software, 67(1), 1-48. doi:10.18637/jss.v067.i01.

Hooten, M. B., and Hobbs, N. T. (2015). A guide to Bayesian model selection for ecologists. *Ecological Monographs*, 85(1), 3-28.

Examples

```
set.seed(400)

# Simulate Data ----------------------------------------------------------
J.x <- 7
J.y <- 7
```

```
J <- J.x * J.y
n.rep <- sample(2:4, size = J, replace = TRUE)
N <- 5
# Community-level covariate effects
# Occurrence
beta.mean <- c(0.2, -0.15)
p.occ <- length(beta.mean)
tau.sq.beta <- c(0.6, 0.3)
# Detection
alpha.mean <- c(0.5, 0.2, -.2)
tau.sq.alpha <- c(0.2, 0.3, 0.8)
p.det <- length(alpha.mean)
# Draw species-level effects from community means.
beta <- matrix(NA, nrow = N, ncol = p.occ)
alpha <- matrix(NA, nrow = N, ncol = p.det)
for (i in 1:p.occ) {
  beta[, i] <- rnorm(N, beta.mean[i], sqrt(tau.sq.beta[i]))
}
for (i in 1:p.det) {
  alpha[, i] <- rnorm(N, alpha.mean[i], sqrt(tau.sq.alpha[i]))
}
phi <- runif(N, 3/1, 3/.4)
sigma.sq <- runif(N, 0.3, 3)
sp <- TRUE

dat <- simMsOcc(J.x = J.x, J.y = J.y, n.rep = n.rep, N = N, beta = beta, alpha = alpha,
                phi = phi, sigma.sq = sigma.sq, sp = TRUE, cov.model = 'exponential')

# Number of batches
n.batch <- 30
# Batch length
batch.length <- 25
n.samples <- n.batch * batch.length

y <- dat$y
X <- dat$X
X.p <- dat$X.p
coords <- as.matrix(dat$coords)

# Package all data into a list
occ.covs <- X[, 2, drop = FALSE]
colnames(occ.covs) <- c('occ.cov')
det.covs <- list(det.cov.1 = X.p[, , 2],
                 det.cov.2 = X.p[, , 3])
data.list <- list(y = y,
                  occ.covs = occ.covs,
                  det.covs = det.covs,
                  coords = coords)
# Priors
prior.list <- list(beta.comm.normal = list(mean = 0, var = 2.72),
                   alpha.comm.normal = list(mean = 0, var = 2.72),
                   tau.sq.beta.ig = list(a = 0.1, b = 0.1),
                   tau.sq.alpha.ig = list(a = 0.1, b = 0.1),
```

```
                    phi.unif = list(a = 3/1, b = 3/.1),
                    sigma.sq.ig = list(a = 2, b = 2))
# Initial values
inits.list <- list(alpha.comm = 0,
                    beta.comm = 0,
                    beta = 0,
                    alpha = 0,
                    tau.sq.beta = 1,
                    tau.sq.alpha = 1,
                    phi = 3 / .5,
                    sigma.sq = 2,
                    w = matrix(0, nrow = N, ncol = nrow(X)),
                    z = apply(y, c(1, 2), max, na.rm = TRUE))
# Tuning
tuning.list <- list(phi = 1)

out <- spMsPGOcc(occ.formula = ~ occ.cov,
                 det.formula = ~ det.cov.1 + det.cov.2,
                 data = data.list,
                 inits = inits.list,
                 n.batch = n.batch,
                 batch.length = batch.length,
                 accept.rate = 0.43,
                 priors = prior.list,
                 cov.model = "exponential",
                 tuning = tuning.list,
                 n.omp.threads = 1,
                 verbose = TRUE,
                 NNGP = TRUE,
                 n.neighbors = 5,
                 search.type = 'cb',
                 n.report = 10,
                 n.burn = 500,
                 n.thin = 1,
                 n.chains = 1)

summary(out, level = 'both')
```

---

spPGOcc *Function for Fitting Single-Species Spatial Occupancy Models Using Polya-Gamma Latent Variables*

Description

The function spPGOcc fits single-species spatial occupancy models using Polya-Gamma latent variables. Models can be fit using either a full Gaussian process or a Nearest Neighbor Gaussian Process for large data sets.

Usage

```
spPGOcc(occ.formula, det.formula, data, inits, priors,
        tuning, cov.model = "exponential", NNGP = TRUE,
        n.neighbors = 15, search.type = "cb", n.batch,
        batch.length, accept.rate = 0.43,
        n.omp.threads = 1, verbose = TRUE, n.report = 100,
        n.burn = round(.10 * n.batch * batch.length),
        n.thin = 1, n.chains = 1, k.fold, k.fold.threads = 1,
        k.fold.seed = 100, k.fold.only = FALSE, ...)
```

Arguments

occ.formula	a symbolic description of the model to be fit for the occurrence portion of the model using R's model syntax. Only right-hand side of formula is specified. See example below. Random intercepts are allowed using lme4 syntax (Bates et al. 2015).
det.formula	a symbolic description of the model to be fit for the detection portion of the model using R's model syntax. Only right-hand side of formula is specified. See example below. Random intercepts are allowed using lme4 syntax (Bates et al. 2015).
data	a list containing data necessary for model fitting. Valid tags are y, occ.covs, det.covs, and coords. y is the detection-nondetection data matrix or data frame with first dimension equal to the number of sites (J) and second dimension equal to the maximum number of replicates at a given site. occ.covs is a matrix or data frame containing the variables used in the occupancy portion of the model, with J rows for each column (variable). det.covs is a list of variables included in the detection portion of the model. Each list element is a different detection covariate, which can be site-level or observational-level. Site-level covariates are specified as a vector of length J while observation-level covariates are specified as a matrix or data frame with the number of rows equal to J and number of columns equal to the maximum number of replicates at a given site. coords is a $J \times 2$ matrix of the observation coordinates. Note that spOccupancy assumes coordinates are specified in a projected coordinate system.
inits	a list with each tag corresponding to a parameter name. Valid tags are z, beta, alpha, sigma.sq, phi, w, nu, sigma.sq.psi, sigma.sq.p. nu is only specified if cov.model = "matern", sigma.sq.p is only specified if there are random effects in det.formula, and sigma.sq.psi is only specified if there are random effects in occ.formula. The value portion of each tag is the parameter's initial value. See priors description for definition of each parameter name. Additionally, the tag fix can be set to TRUE to fix the starting values across all chains. If fix is not specified (the default), starting values are varied randomly across chains.
priors	a list with each tag corresponding to a parameter name. Valid tags are beta.normal, alpha.normal, phi.unif, sigma.sq.ig, sigma.sq.unif, nu.unif, sigma.sq.psi.ig, and sigma.sq.p.ig. Occurrence (beta) and detection (alpha) regression coefficients are assumed to follow a normal distribution. The hyperparameters of

the normal distribution are passed as a list of length two with the first and second elements corresponding to the mean and variance of the normal distribution, which are each specified as vectors of length equal to the number of coefficients to be estimated or of length one if priors are the same for all coefficients. If not specified, prior means are set to 0 and prior variances set to 2.73. The spatial variance parameter, `sigma.sq`, is assumed to follow an inverse-Gamma distribution or a uniform distribution (default is inverse-Gamma). `sigma.sq` can also be fixed at its initial value by setting the prior value to `"fixed"`. The spatial decay `phi` and smoothness `nu` parameters are assumed to follow Uniform distributions. The hyperparameters of the inverse-Gamma for `sigma.sq` are passed as a vector of length two, with the first and second elements corresponding to the *shape* and *scale*, respectively. The hyperparameters of the Uniform are also passed as a vector of length two with the first and second elements corresponding to the lower and upper support, respectively. `sigma.sq.psi` and `sigma.sq.p` are the random effect variances for any occurrence or detection random effects, respectively, and are assumed to follow an inverse-Gamma distribution. The hyperparameters of the inverse-Gamma distribution are passed as a list of length two with the first and second elements corresponding to the shape and scale parameters, respectively, which are each specified as vectors of length equal to the number of random intercepts or of length one if priors are the same for all random effect variances.

`cov.model` a quoted keyword that specifies the covariance function used to model the spatial dependence structure among the observations. Supported covariance model key words are: `"exponential"`, `"matern"`, `"spherical"`, and `"gaussian"`.

`tuning` a list with each tag corresponding to a parameter name. Valid tags are `phi` and `nu`. The value portion of each tag defines the initial variance of the Adaptive sampler. See Roberts and Rosenthal (2009) for details.

`NNGP` if `TRUE`, model is fit with an NNGP. If `FALSE`, a full Gaussian process is used. See Datta et al. (2016) and Finley et al. (2019) for more information.

`n.neighbors` number of neighbors used in the NNGP. Only used if `NNGP = TRUE`. Datta et al. (2016) showed that 15 neighbors is usually sufficient, but that as few as 5 neighbors can be adequate for certain data sets, which can lead to even greater decreases in run time. We recommend starting with 15 neighbors (the default) and if additional gains in computation time are desired, subsequently compare the results with a smaller number of neighbors using WAIC or k-fold cross-validation.

`search.type` a quoted keyword that specifies the type of nearest neighbor search algorithm. Supported method key words are: `"cb"` and `"brute"`. The `"cb"` should generally be much faster. If locations do not have identical coordinate values on the axis used for the nearest neighbor ordering then `"cb"` and `"brute"` should produce identical neighbor sets. However, if there are identical coordinate values on the axis used for nearest neighbor ordering, then `"cb"` and `"brute"` might produce different, but equally valid, neighbor sets, e.g., if data are on a grid.

`n.batch` the number of MCMC batches in each chain to run for the Adaptive MCMC sampler. See Roberts and Rosenthal (2009) for details.

`batch.length` the length of each MCMC batch in each chain to run for the Adaptive MCMC sampler. See Roberts and Rosenthal (2009) for details.

accept.rate	target acceptance rate for Adaptive MCMC. Default is 0.43. See Roberts and Rosenthal (2009) for details.
n.omp.threads	a positive integer indicating the number of threads to use for SMP parallel processing. The package must be compiled for OpenMP support. For most Intel-based machines, we recommend setting n.omp.threads up to the number of hyperthreaded cores. Note, n.omp.threads > 1 might not work on some systems.
verbose	if TRUE, messages about data preparation, model specification, and progress of the sampler are printed to the screen. Otherwise, no messages are printed.
n.report	the interval to report Metropolis sampler acceptance and MCMC progress.
n.burn	the number of samples out of the total n.batch * batch.length samples in each chain to discard as burn-in. By default, the first 10% of samples is discarded.
n.thin	the thinning interval for collection of MCMC samples. The thinning occurs after the n.burn samples are discarded. Default value is set to 1.
n.chains	the number of MCMC chains to run in sequence.
k.fold	specifies the number of k folds for cross-validation. If not specified as an argument, then cross-validation is not performed and k.fold.threads and k.fold.seed are ignored. In k-fold cross-validation, the data specified in data is randomly partitioned into k equal sized subsamples. Of the k subsamples, k - 1 subsamples are used to fit the model and the remaining k samples are used for prediction. The cross-validation process is repeated k times (the folds). As a scoring rule, we use the model deviance as described in Hooten and Hobbs (2015). Cross-validation is performed after the full model is fit using all the data. Cross-validation results are reported in the k.fold.deviance object in the return list.
k.fold.threads	number of threads to use for cross-validation. If k.fold.threads > 1 parallel processing is accomplished using the **foreach** and **doParallel** packages. Ignored if k.fold is not specified.
k.fold.seed	seed used to split data set into k.fold parts for k-fold cross-validation. Ignored if k.fold is not specified.
k.fold.only	a logical value indicating whether to only perform cross-validation (TRUE) or perform cross-validation after fitting the full model (FALSE). Default value is FALSE.
...	currently no additional arguments

Value

An object of class spPGOcc that is a list comprised of:

beta.samples	a coda object of posterior samples for the occurrence regression coefficients.
alpha.samples	a coda object of posterior samples for the detection regression coefficients.
z.samples	a coda object of posterior samples for the latent occurrence values
psi.samples	a coda object of posterior samples for the latent occurrence probability values
theta.samples	a coda object of posterior samples for covariance parameters.

`w.samples` a coda object of posterior samples for latent spatial random effects.

`sigma.sq.psi.samples`
a coda object of posterior samples for variances of random intercepts included in the occupancy portion of the model. Only included if random intercepts are specified in `occ.formula`.

`sigma.sq.p.samples`
a coda object of posterior samples for variances of random intercpets included in the detection portion of the model. Only included if random intercepts are specified in `det.formula`.

`beta.star.samples`
a coda object of posterior samples for the occurrence random effects. Only included if random intercepts are specified in `occ.formula`.

`alpha.star.samples`
a coda object of posterior samples for the detection random effects. Only included if random intercepts are specified in `det.formula`.

`like.samples` a coda object of posterior samples for the likelihood value associated with each site. Used for calculating WAIC.

`rhat` a list of Gelman-Rubin diagnostic values for some of the model parameters.

`ESS` a list of effective sample sizes for some of the model parameters.

`run.time` execution time reported using `proc.time()`.

`k.fold.deviance`
soring rule (deviance) from k-fold cross-validation. Only included if `k.fold` is specified in function call.

The return object will include additional objects used for subsequent prediction and/or model fit evaluation. Note that detection probability values are not included in the model object, but can be extracted using `fitted()`.

Author(s)

Jeffrey W. Doser <doserjef@msu.edu>,
Andrew O. Finley <finleya@msu.edu>

References

Bates, Douglas, Martin Maechler, Ben Bolker, Steve Walker (2015). Fitting Linear Mixed-Effects Models Using lme4. Journal of Statistical Software, 67(1), 1-48. doi:10.18637/jss.v067.i01.

Datta, A., S. Banerjee, A.O. Finley, and A.E. Gelfand. (2016) Hierarchical Nearest-Neighbor Gaussian process models for large geostatistical datasets. *Journal of the American Statistical Association*, doi:10.1080/01621459.2015.1044091.

Finley, A.O., A. Datta, B.D. Cook, D.C. Morton, H.E. Andersen, and S. Banerjee. (2019) Efficient algorithms for Bayesian Nearest Neighbor Gaussian Processes. *Journal of Computational and Graphical Statistics*, doi:10.1080/10618600.2018.1537924.

Finley, A. O., Datta, A., and Banerjee, S. (2020). spNNGP R package for nearest neighbor Gaussian process models. *arXiv* preprint arXiv:2001.09111.

Hooten, M. B., and Hobbs, N. T. (2015). A guide to Bayesian model selection for ecologists. *Ecological Monographs*, 85(1), 3-28.

Hooten, M. B., and Hefley, T. J. (2019). Bringing Bayesian models to life. *CRC Press*.

Polson, N.G., J.G. Scott, and J. Windle. (2013) Bayesian Inference for Logistic Models Using Polya-Gamma Latent Variables. *Journal of the American Statistical Association*, 108:1339-1349.

Roberts, G.O. and Rosenthal J.S. (2009) Examples of adaptive MCMC. *Journal of Computational and Graphical Statistics*, 18(2):349-367.

Examples

```
set.seed(350)
# Simulate Data ------------------------------------------------------------
J.x <- 8
J.y <- 8
J <- J.x * J.y
n.rep <- sample(2:4, J, replace = TRUE)
beta <- c(0.5, -0.15)
p.occ <- length(beta)
alpha <- c(0.7, 0.4, -0.2)
p.det <- length(alpha)
phi <- 3 / .6
sigma.sq <- 2
dat <- simOcc(J.x = J.x, J.y = J.y, n.rep = n.rep, beta = beta, alpha = alpha,
              sigma.sq = sigma.sq, phi = phi, sp = TRUE, cov.model = 'exponential')
y <- dat$y
X <- dat$X
X.p <- dat$X.p
coords <- as.matrix(dat$coords)

# Package all data into a list
occ.covs <- X[, -1, drop = FALSE]
colnames(occ.covs) <- c('occ.cov')
det.covs <- list(det.cov.1 = X.p[, , 2],
                 det.cov.2 = X.p[, , 3])
data.list <- list(y = y,
                  occ.covs = occ.covs,
                  det.covs = det.covs,
                  coords = coords)

# Number of batches
n.batch <- 10
# Batch length
batch.length <- 25
n.iter <- n.batch * batch.length
# Priors
prior.list <- list(beta.normal = list(mean = 0, var = 2.72),
                   alpha.normal = list(mean = 0, var = 2.72),
                   sigma.sq.ig = c(2, 2),
                   phi.unif = c(3/1, 3/.1))
# Initial values
inits.list <- list(alpha = 0, beta = 0,
```

```
                    phi = 3 / .5,
                    sigma.sq = 2,
                    w = rep(0, nrow(X)),
                    z = apply(y, 1, max, na.rm = TRUE))
# Tuning
tuning.list <- list(phi = 1)

out <- spPGOcc(occ.formula = ~ occ.cov,
               det.formula = ~ det.cov.1 + det.cov.2,
               data = data.list,
               inits = inits.list,
               n.batch = n.batch,
               batch.length = batch.length,
               priors = prior.list,
               cov.model = "exponential",
               tuning = tuning.list,
               NNGP = FALSE,
               n.neighbors = 5,
               search.type = 'cb',
               n.report = 10,
               n.burn = 50,
               n.chains = 1)

summary(out)
```

`stPGOcc` *Function for Fitting Multi-Season Single-Species Spatial Occupancy Models Using Polya-Gamma Latent Variables*

Description

Function for fitting multi-season single-species spatial occupancy models using Polya-Gamma latent variables.

Usage

```
stPGOcc(occ.formula, det.formula, data, inits, priors,
        tuning, cov.model = 'exponential', NNGP = TRUE,
        n.neighbors = 15, search.type = 'cb', n.batch,
        batch.length, accept.rate = 0.43, n.omp.threads = 1,
        verbose = TRUE, ar1 = FALSE, n.report = 100,
        n.burn = round(.10 * n.batch * batch.length),
        n.thin = 1, n.chains = 1, k.fold, k.fold.threads = 1,
        k.fold.seed = 100, k.fold.only = FALSE, ...)
```

Arguments

`occ.formula` a symbolic description of the model to be fit for the occurrence portion of the model using R's model syntax. Only right-hand side of formula is specified. See

example below. Random intercepts are allowed using lme4 syntax (Bates et al. 2015).

`det.formula` a symbolic description of the model to be fit for the detection portion of the model using R's model syntax. Only right-hand side of formula is specified. See example below. Random intercepts are allowed using lme4 syntax (Bates et al. 2015).

`data` a list containing data necessary for model fitting. Valid tags are `y`, `occ.covs`, `det.covs`, and `coords`. `y` is a three-dimensional array with first dimension equal to the number of sites (J), second dimension equal to the maximum number of primary time periods (i.e., years or seasons), and third dimension equal to the maximum number of replicates at a given site. `occ.covs` is a list of variables included in the occurrence portion of the model. Each list element is a different occurrence covariate, which can be site level or site/primary timer period level. Site-level covariates are specified as a vector of length J while site/primary time period level covariates are specified as a matrix with rows corresponding to sites and columns correspond to primary time periods. Similarly, `det.covs` is a list of variables included in the detection portion of the model, with each list element corresponding to an individual variable. In addition to site-level and/or site/primary time period-level, detection covariates can also be observational-level. Observation-level covariates are specified as a three-dimensional array with first dimension corresponding to sites, second dimension corresponding to primary time period, and third dimension corresponding to replicate. `coords` is a $J \times 2$ matrix of the observation coordinates. Note that `spOccupancy` assumes coordinates are specified in a projected coordinate system.

`inits` a list with each tag corresponding to a parameter name. Valid tags are `z`, `beta`, `alpha`, `sigma.sq`, `phi`, `w`, `nu`, `sigma.sq.psi`, `sigma.sq.p`, `sigma.sq.t`, `rho`. The value portion of each tag is the parameter's initial value. `sigma.sq.psi` and `sigma.sq.p` are only relevant when including random effects in the occurrence and detection portion of the occupancy model, respectively. `nu` is only specified if `cov.model = "matern"`. `sigma.sq.t` and `rho` are only relevant when `ar1 = TRUE`. See `priors` description for definition of each parameter name. Additionally, the tag `fix` can be set to `TRUE` to fix the starting values across all chains. If `fix` is not specified (the default), starting values are varied randomly across chains.

`priors` a list with each tag corresponding to a parameter name. Valid tags are `beta.normal`, `alpha.normal`, `sigma.sq.psi.ig`, `sigma.sq.p.ig`, `phi.unif`, `sigma.sq.ig`, `nu.unif`, `sigma.sq.t.ig`, and `rho.unif`. Occupancy (`beta`) and detection (`alpha`) regression coefficients are assumed to follow a normal distribution. The hyperparameters of the normal distribution are passed as a list of length two with the first and second elements corresponding to the mean and variance of the normal distribution, which are each specified as vectors of length equal to the number of coefficients to be estimated or of length one if priors are the same for all coefficients. If not specified, prior means are set to 0 and prior variances set to 2.72. `sigma.sq.psi` and `sigma.sq.p` are the random effect variances for any occurrence or detection random effects, respectively, and are assumed to follow an inverse Gamma distribution. The hyperparameters of the inverse-Gamma distribution are passed as a list of length two with first and second elements corresponding to the shape and scale parameters, respectively, which are each

specified as vectors of length equal to the number of random intercepts or of length one if priors are the same for all random effect variances. The spatial variance parameter, `sigma.sq`, is assumed to follow an inverse-Gamma distribution. The spatial decay `phi` and smoothness `nu` parameters are assumed to follow Uniform distributions. The hyperparameters of the inverse-Gamma for `sigma.sq.ig` are passed as a vector of length two, with the first and second elements corresponding to the shape and scale parameters, respectively. The hyperparameters of the uniform are also passed as a vector of length two with the first and second elements corresponding to the lower and upper support, respectively. `sigma.sq.t` and `rho` are the AR(1) variance and correlation parameters for the AR(1) zero-mean temporal random effects, respectively. `sigma.sq.t` is assumed to follow an inverse-Gamma distribution, where the hyperparameters are specified as a vector with elements corresponding to the shape and scale parameters, respectively. `rho` is assumed to follow a uniform distribution, where the hyperparameters are specified in a vector of length two with elements corresponding to the lower and upper bounds of the uniform prior.

`cov.model` a quoted keyword that specifies the covariance function used to model the spatial dependence structure among the observations. Supported covariance model key words are: `"exponential"`, `"matern"`, `"spherical"`, and `"gaussian"`.

`tuning` a list with each tag corresponding to a parameter name. Valid tags are `phi`, `nu`, and `rho`. The value portion of each tag defines the initial variance of the Adaptive sampler. See Roberts and Rosenthal (2009) for details.

`NNGP` if `TRUE`, model is fit with an NNGP. If `FALSE`, a full Gaussian process is used. See Datta et al. (2016) and Finley et al. (2019) for more information. Currently only `NNGP = TRUE` is supported for multi-season single-species trend occupancy models.

`n.neighbors` number of neighbors used in the NNGP. Only used if `NNGP = TRUE`. Datta et al. (2016) showed that 15 neighbors is usually sufficient, but that as few as 5 neighbors can be adequate for certain data sets, which can lead to even greater decreases in run time. We recommend starting with 15 neighbors (the default) and if additional gains in computation time are desired, subsequently compare the results with a smaller number of neighbors using WAIC or k-fold cross-validation.

`search.type` a quoted keyword that specifies the type of nearest neighbor search algorithm. Supported method key words are: `"cb"` and `"brute"`. The `"cb"` should generally be much faster. If locations do not have identical coordinate values on the axis used for the nearest neighbor ordering then `"cb"` and `"brute"` should produce identical neighbor sets. However, if there are identical coordinate values on the axis used for nearest neighbor ordering, then `"cb"` and `"brute"` might produce different, but equally valid, neighbor sets, e.g., if data are on a grid.

`n.batch` the number of MCMC batches in each chain to run for the Adaptive MCMC sampler. See Roberts and Rosenthal (2009) for details.

`batch.length` the length of each MCMC batch in each chain to run for the Adaptive MCMC sampler. See Roberts and Rosenthal (2009) for details.

`accept.rate` target acceptance rate for Adaptive MCMC. Default is 0.43. See Roberts and Rosenthal (2009) for details.

n.omp.threads	a positive integer indicating the number of threads to use for SMP parallel processing. The package must be compiled for OpenMP support. For most Intel-based machines, we recommend setting n.omp.threads up to the number of hyperthreaded cores. Note, n.omp.threads > 1 might not work on some systems. Currently only relevant for spatial models.
verbose	if TRUE, messages about data preparation, model specification, and progress of the sampler are printed to the screen. Otherwise, no messages are printed.
ar1	logical value indicating whether to include an AR(1) zero-mean temporal random effect in the model. If FALSE, the model is fit without an AR(1) temporal autocovariance structure. If TRUE, an AR(1) random effect is included in the model to account for temporal autocorrelation across the primary time periods.
n.report	the interval to report MCMC progress.
n.burn	the number of samples out of the total n.samples to discard as burn-in for each chain. By default, the first 10% of samples is discarded.
n.thin	the thinning interval for collection of MCMC samples. The thinning occurs after the n.burn samples are discarded. Default value is set to 1.
n.chains	the number of chains to run in sequence.
k.fold	specifies the number of *k* folds for cross-validation. If not specified as an argument, then cross-validation is not performed and k.fold.threads and k.fold.seed are ignored. In *k*-fold cross-validation, the data specified in data is randomly partitioned into *k* equal sized subsamples. Of the *k* subsamples, *k* - 1 subsamples are used to fit the model and the remaining *k* samples are used for prediction. The cross-validation process is repeated *k* times (the folds). As a scoring rule, we use the model deviance as described in Hooten and Hobbs (2015). For cross-validation in multi-season models, the data are split along the site dimension, such that each hold-out data set consists of a J / k.fold sites sampled over all primary time periods during which data are available at each given site. Cross-validation is performed after the full model is fit using all the data. Cross-validation results are reported in the k.fold.deviance object in the return list.
k.fold.threads	number of threads to use for cross-validation. If k.fold.threads > 1 parallel processing is accomplished using the **foreach** and **doParallel** packages. Ignored if k.fold is not specified.
k.fold.seed	seed used to split data set into k.fold parts for k-fold cross-validation. Ignored if k.fold is not specified.
k.fold.only	a logical value indicating whether to only perform cross-validation (TRUE) or perform cross-validation after fitting the full model (FALSE). Default value is FALSE.
...	currently no additional arguments

Value

An object of class stPGOcc that is a list comprised of:

beta.samples	a coda object of posterior samples for the occupancy regression coefficients.
alpha.samples	a coda object of posterior samples for the detection regression coefficients.

`z.samples` a three-dimensional array of posterior samples for the latent occupancy values, with dimensions corresponding to posterior sample, site, and primary time period.

`psi.samples` a three-dimensional array of posterior samples for the latent occupancy probability values, with dimensions corresponding to posterior sample, site, and primary time period.

`theta.samples` a coda object of posterior samples for spatial covariance parameters and temporal covariance parameters if `ar1 = TRUE`.

`w.samples` a coda object of posterior samples for latent spatial random effects.

`sigma.sq.psi.samples` a coda object of posterior samples for variances of random intercepts included in the occupancy portion of the model. Only included if random intercepts are specified in `occ.formula`.

`sigma.sq.p.samples` a coda object of posterior samples for variances of random intercpets included in the detection portion of the model. Only included if random intercepts are specified in `det.formula`.

`beta.star.samples` a coda object of posterior samples for the occurrence random effects. Only included if random intercepts are specified in `occ.formula`.

`alpha.star.samples` a coda object of posterior samples for the detection random effects. Only included if random intercepts are specified in `det.formula`.

`eta.samples` a coda object of posterior samples for the AR(1) random effects for each primary time period. Only included if `ar1 = TRUE`

.

`like.samples` a three-dimensional array of posterior samples for the likelihood values associated with each site and primary time period. Used for calculating WAIC.

`rhat` a list of Gelman-Rubin diagnostic values for some of the model parameters.

`ESS` a list of effective sample sizes for some of the model parameters.

`run.time` execution time reported using `proc.time()`.

`k.fold.deviance` scoring rule (deviance) from k-fold cross-validation. Only included if `k.fold` is specified in function call.

The return object will include additional objects used for subsequent prediction and/or model fit evaluation. Note that detection probability estimated values are not included in the model object, but can be extracted using `fitted()`. Note that if `k.fold.only = TRUE`, the return list object will only contain `run.time` and `k.fold.deviance`.

Note

Some of the underlying code used for generating random numbers from the Polya-Gamma distribution is taken from the **pgdraw** package written by Daniel F. Schmidt and Enes Makalic. Their code implements Algorithm 6 in PhD thesis of Jesse Bennett Windle (2013) https://repositories.lib.utexas.edu/handle/2152/21842.

Author(s)

Jeffrey W. Doser <doserjef@msu.edu>,
Andrew O. Finley <finleya@msu.edu>

References

Polson, N.G., J.G. Scott, and J. Windle. (2013) Bayesian Inference for Logistic Models Using Polya-Gamma Latent Variables. *Journal of the American Statistical Association*, 108:1339-1349.

Bates, Douglas, Martin Maechler, Ben Bolker, Steve Walker (2015). Fitting Linear Mixed-Effects Models Using lme4. Journal of Statistical Software, 67(1), 1-48. doi:10.18637/jss.v067.i01.

Kery, M., & Royle, J. A. (2021). Applied hierarchical modeling in ecology: Analysis of distribution, abundance and species richness in R and BUGS: Volume 2: Dynamic and advanced models. Academic Press. Section 4.6.

Hooten, M. B., and Hobbs, N. T. (2015). A guide to Bayesian model selection for ecologists. Ecological monographs, 85(1), 3-28.

MacKenzie, D. I., J. D. Nichols, G. B. Lachman, S. Droege, J. Andrew Royle, and C. A. Langtimm. 2002. Estimating Site Occupancy Rates When Detection Probabilities Are Less Than One. Ecology 83: 2248-2255.

Examples

```
set.seed(500)
# Sites
J.x <- 10
J.y <- 10
J <- J.x * J.y
# Primary time periods
n.time <- sample(10, J, replace = TRUE)
n.time.max <- max(n.time)
# Replicates
n.rep <- matrix(NA, J, max(n.time))
for (j in 1:J) {
  n.rep[j, 1:n.time[j]] <- sample(1:4, n.time[j], replace = TRUE)
}
# Occurrence --------------------------
beta <- c(0.4, 0.5, -0.9)
trend <- TRUE
sp.only <- 0
psi.RE <- list()
# Detection ---------------------------
alpha <- c(-1, 0.7, -0.5)
p.RE <- list()
# Spatial -----------------------------
sp <- TRUE
cov.model <- "exponential"
sigma.sq <- 2
phi <- 3 / .4
# Temporal ----------------------------
rho <- 0.5
```

```
sigma.sq.t <- 1

# Get all the data
dat <- simTOcc(J.x = J.x, J.y = J.y, n.time = n.time, n.rep = n.rep,
               beta = beta, alpha = alpha, sp.only = sp.only, trend = trend,
               psi.RE = psi.RE, p.RE = p.RE, sp = TRUE, sigma.sq = sigma.sq,
               phi = phi, cov.model = cov.model, ar1 = TRUE,
               sigma.sq.t = sigma.sq.t, rho = rho)

# Package all data into a list
# Occurrence
occ.covs <- list(int = dat$X[, , 1],
                 trend = dat$X[, , 2],
                 occ.cov.1 = dat$X[, , 3])
# Detection
det.covs <- list(det.cov.1 = dat$X.p[, , , 2],
                 det.cov.2 = dat$X.p[, , , 3])
# Data list bundle
data.list <- list(y = dat$y,
                  occ.covs = occ.covs,
                  det.covs = det.covs,
                  coords = dat$coords)
# Priors
prior.list <- list(beta.normal = list(mean = 0, var = 2.72),
                   alpha.normal = list(mean = 0, var = 2.72),
                   sigma.sq.ig = c(2, 2),
                   phi.unif = c(3 / 1, 3 / 0.1),
                   rho.unif = c(-1, 1),
                   sigma.sq.t.ig = c(2, 1))

# Initial values
z.init <- apply(dat$y, c(1, 2), function(a) as.numeric(sum(a, na.rm = TRUE) > 0))
inits.list <- list(beta = 0, alpha = 0, z = z.init, phi = 3 / .5, sigma.sq = 2,
                   w = rep(0, J), rho = 0, sigma.sq.t = 0.5)
# Tuning
tuning.list <- list(phi = 1, rho = 1)
# Number of batches
n.batch <- 10
# Batch length
batch.length <- 25
n.iter <- n.batch * batch.length

# Run the model
out <- stPGOcc(occ.formula = ~ trend + occ.cov.1,
               det.formula = ~ det.cov.1 + det.cov.2,
               data = data.list,
               inits = inits.list,
               n.batch = n.batch,
               batch.length = batch.length,
               priors = prior.list,
               cov.model = "exponential",
               tuning = tuning.list,
               NNGP = TRUE,
```

```
                ar1 = TRUE,
                n.neighbors = 5,
                search.type = 'cb',
                n.report = 10,
                n.burn = 50,
                n.chains = 1)

summary(out)
```

---

summary.intPGOcc *Methods for intPGOcc Object*

Description

Methods for extracting information from fitted single species integrated occupancy (intPGOcc) model.

Usage

```
## S3 method for class 'intPGOcc'
summary(object, quantiles = c(0.025, 0.5, 0.975),
        digits = max(3L, getOption("digits") - 3L), ...)
## S3 method for class 'intPGOcc'
print(x, ...)
```

Arguments

object, x	object of class intPGOcc.
quantiles	for summary, posterior distribution quantiles to compute.
digits	for summary, number of digits to report.
...	currently no additional arguments

Details

A set of standard extractor functions for fitted model objects of class intPGOcc, including methods to the generic functions print and summary.

Value

No return value, called to display summary information of a intPGOcc object.

summary.lfJSDM *Methods for lfJSDM Object*

Description

Methods for extracting information from a fitted latent factor joint species distribution model (lfJSDM).

Usage

```
## S3 method for class 'lfJSDM'
summary(object, level = 'both', quantiles = c(0.025, 0.5, 0.975),
        digits = max(3L, getOption("digits") - 3L), ...)
## S3 method for class 'lfJSDM'
print(x, ...)
```

Arguments

object, x	object of class lfJSDM.
level	a quoted keyword that indicates the level to summarize the model results. Valid key words are: "community", "species", or "both".
quantiles	for summary, posterior distribution quantiles to compute.
digits	for summary, number of digits to report.
...	currently no additional arguments

Details

A set of standard extractor functions for fitted model objects of class lfJSDM, including methods to the generic functions print and summary.

Value

No return value, called to display summary information of a lfJSDM object.

summary.lfMsPGOcc *Methods for lfMsPGOcc Object*

Description

Methods for extracting information from a fitted latent factor multi-species occupancy model (lfMsPGOcc).

Usage

```
## S3 method for class 'lfMsPGOcc'
summary(object, level = 'both', quantiles = c(0.025, 0.5, 0.975),
        digits = max(3L, getOption("digits") - 3L), ...)
## S3 method for class 'lfMsPGOcc'
print(x, ...)
```

Arguments

object, x	object of class lfMsPGOcc.
level	a quoted keyword that indicates the level to summarize the model results. Valid key words are: "community", "species", or "both".
quantiles	for summary, posterior distribution quantiles to compute.
digits	for summary, number of digits to report.
...	currently no additional arguments

Details

A set of standard extractor functions for fitted model objects of class lfMsPGOcc, including methods to the generic functions print and summary.

Value

No return value, called to display summary information of a lfMsPGOcc object.

---

summary.msPGOcc *Methods for msPGOcc Object*

Description

Methods for extracting information from fitted multi-species occupancy (msPGOcc) model.

Usage

```
## S3 method for class 'msPGOcc'
summary(object, level = 'both', quantiles = c(0.025, 0.5, 0.975),
        digits = max(3L, getOption("digits") - 3L), ...)
## S3 method for class 'msPGOcc'
print(x, ...)
```

Arguments

object, x	object of class msPGOcc.
level	a quoted keyword that indicates the level to summarize the model results. Valid key words are: "community", "species", or "both".
quantiles	for summary, posterior distribution quantiles to compute.
digits	for summary, number of digits to report.
...	currently no additional arguments

Details

A set of standard extractor functions for fitted model objects of class msPGOcc, including methods to the generic functions print and summary.

Value

No return value, called to display summary information of a msPGOcc object.

---

summary.PGOcc *Methods for PGOcc Object*

Description

Methods for extracting information from fitted single-species occupancy (PGOcc) model.

Usage

```
## S3 method for class 'PGOcc'
summary(object, quantiles = c(0.025, 0.5, 0.975),
        digits = max(3L, getOption("digits") - 3L), ...)
## S3 method for class 'PGOcc'
print(x, ...)
```

Arguments

object, x	object of class PGOcc.
quantiles	for summary, posterior distribution quantiles to compute.
digits	for summary, number of digits to report.
...	currently no additional arguments

Details

A set of standard extractor functions for fitted model objects of class PGOcc, including methods to the generic functions print and summary.

Value

No return value, called to display summary information of a PGOcc object.

summary.ppcOcc *Methods for ppcOcc Object*

Description

Methods for extracting information from posterior predictive check objects of class ppcOcc.

Usage

```
## S3 method for class 'ppcOcc'
summary(object, level, digits = max(3L, getOption("digits") - 3L), ...)
```

Arguments

object	object of class ppcOcc.
level	a quoted keyword for multi-species models that indicates the level to summarize the posterior predictive check. Valid key words are: "community", "species", or "both".
digits	number of digits to report.
...	currently no additional arguments

Details

A set of standard extractor functions for fitted posterior predictive check objects of class ppcOcc, including methods to the generic function summary.

Value

No return value, called to display summary information of a ppcOcc object.

summary.sfJSDM *Methods for sfJSDM Object*

Description

Methods for extracting information from fitted spatial factor joint species distribution models (sfJSDM).

Usage

```
## S3 method for class 'sfJSDM'
summary(object, level, quantiles = c(0.025, 0.5, 0.975),
        digits = max(3L, getOption("digits") - 3L), ...)
## S3 method for class 'sfJSDM'
print(x, ...)
```

Arguments

object, x	object of class sfJSDM.
level	a quoted keyword that indicates the level to summarize the model results. Valid key words are: "community", "species", or "both".
quantiles	for summary, posterior distribution quantiles to compute.
digits	for summary, number of digits to report.
...	currently no additional arguments

Details

A set of standard extractor functions for fitted model objects of class sfJSDM, including methods to the generic functions print and summary.

Value

No return value, called to display summary information of a sfJSDM object.

---

summary.sfMsPGOcc *Methods for sfMsPGOcc Object*

Description

Methods for extracting information from fitted spatial factor multi-species occupancy model.

Usage

```
## S3 method for class 'sfMsPGOcc'
summary(object, level, quantiles = c(0.025, 0.5, 0.975),
        digits = max(3L, getOption("digits") - 3L), ...)
## S3 method for class 'sfMsPGOcc'
print(x, ...)
```

Arguments

object, x	object of class sfMsPGOcc.
level	a quoted keyword that indicates the level to summarize the model results. Valid key words are: "community", "species", or "both".
quantiles	for summary, posterior distribution quantiles to compute.
digits	for summary, number of digits to report.
...	currently no additional arguments

Details

A set of standard extractor functions for fitted model objects of class sfMsPGOcc, including methods to the generic functions print and summary.

Value

No return value, called to display summary information of a sfMsPGOcc object.

---

summary.spIntPGOcc *Methods for spIntPGOcc Object*

Description

Methods for extracting information from fitted single-species spatial integrated occupancy (spIntPGOcc) model.

Usage

```
## S3 method for class 'spIntPGOcc'
summary(object, quantiles = c(0.025, 0.5, 0.975),
        digits = max(3L, getOption("digits") - 3L), ...)
## S3 method for class 'spIntPGOcc'
print(x, ...)
```

Arguments

object, x	object of class spIntPGOcc.
quantiles	for summary, posterior distribution quantiles to compute.
digits	for summary, number of digits to report.
...	currently no additional arguments

Details

A set of standard extractor functions for fitted model objects of class spIntPGOcc, including methods to the generic functions print and summary.

Value

No return value, called to display summary information of a spIntPGOcc object.

summary.spMsPGOcc *Methods for spMsPGOcc Object*

Description

Methods for extracting information from fitted multi-species spatial occupancy (spMsPGOcc) model.

Usage

```
## S3 method for class 'spMsPGOcc'
summary(object, level, quantiles = c(0.025, 0.5, 0.975),
        digits = max(3L, getOption("digits") - 3L), ...)
## S3 method for class 'spMsPGOcc'
print(x, ...)
```

Arguments

object, x	object of class spMsPGOcc.
level	a quoted keyword that indicates the level to summarize the model results. Valid key words are: "community", "species", or "both".
quantiles	for summary, posterior distribution quantiles to compute.
digits	for summary, number of digits to report.
...	currently no additional arguments

Details

A set of standard extractor functions for fitted model objects of class spMsPGOcc, including methods to the generic functions print and summary.

Value

No return value, called to display summary information of a spMsPGOcc object.

summary.spPGOcc *Methods for spPGOcc Object*

Description

Methods for extracting information from fitted single-species spatial occupancy (spPGOcc) model.

Usage

```
## S3 method for class 'spPGOcc'
summary(object, quantiles = c(0.025, 0.5, 0.975),
        digits = max(3L, getOption("digits") - 3L), ...)
## S3 method for class 'spPGOcc'
print(x, ...)
```

Arguments

object, x	object of class spPGOcc.
quantiles	for summary, posterior distribution quantiles to compute.
digits	for summary, number of digits to report.
...	currently no additional arguments

Details

A set of standard extractor functions for fitted model objects of class spPGOcc, including methods to the generic functions print and summary.

Value

No return value, called to display summary information of a spPGOcc object.

---

summary.stPGOcc *Methods for stPGOcc Object*

Description

Methods for extracting information from fitted multi-season single-species spatial occupancy (stPGOcc) model.

Usage

```
## S3 method for class 'stPGOcc'
summary(object, quantiles = c(0.025, 0.5, 0.975),
        digits = max(3L, getOption("digits") - 3L), ...)
## S3 method for class 'stPGOcc'
print(x, ...)
```

Arguments

object, x	object of class stPGOcc.
quantiles	for summary, posterior distribution quantiles to compute.
digits	for summary, number of digits to report.
...	currently no additional arguments

Details

A set of standard extractor functions for fitted model objects of class stPGOcc, including methods to the generic functions print and summary.

Value

No return value, called to display summary information of a stPGOcc object.

summary.svcPGBinom *Methods for svcPGBinom Object*

Description

Methods for extracting information from fitted single-species spatially-varying coefficient binomial model (svcPGBinom).

Usage

```
## S3 method for class 'svcPGBinom'
summary(object, quantiles = c(0.025, 0.5, 0.975),
        digits = max(3L, getOption("digits") - 3L), ...)
## S3 method for class 'svcPGBinom'
print(x, ...)
```

Arguments

object, x	object of class svcPGBinom.
quantiles	for summary, posterior distribution quantiles to compute.
digits	for summary, number of digits to report.
...	currently no additional arguments

Details

A set of standard extractor functions for fitted model objects of class svcPGBinom, including methods to the generic functions print and summary.

Value

No return value, called to display summary information of a svcPGBinom object.

summary.svcPGOcc *Methods for svcPGOcc Object*

Description

Methods for extracting information from fitted single-species spatially-varying coefficient occupancy (svcPGOcc) model.

Usage

```
## S3 method for class 'svcPGOcc'
summary(object, quantiles = c(0.025, 0.5, 0.975),
        digits = max(3L, getOption("digits") - 3L), ...)
## S3 method for class 'svcPGOcc'
print(x, ...)
```

Arguments

object, x	object of class svcPGOcc.
quantiles	for summary, posterior distribution quantiles to compute.
digits	for summary, number of digits to report.
...	currently no additional arguments

Details

A set of standard extractor functions for fitted model objects of class svcPGOcc, including methods to the generic functions print and summary.

Value

No return value, called to display summary information of a svcPGOcc object.

---

summary.svcTPGBinom *Methods for svcTPGBinom Object*

Description

Methods for extracting information from fitted multi-season single-species spatially-varying coefficient binomial model (svcTPGBinom).

Usage

```
## S3 method for class 'svcTPGBinom'
summary(object, quantiles = c(0.025, 0.5, 0.975),
        digits = max(3L, getOption("digits") - 3L), ...)
## S3 method for class 'svcTPGBinom'
print(x, ...)
```

Arguments

object, x	object of class svcTPGBinom.
quantiles	for summary, posterior distribution quantiles to compute.
digits	for summary, number of digits to report.
...	currently no additional arguments

Details

A set of standard extractor functions for fitted model objects of class svcTPGBinom, including methods to the generic functions print and summary.

Value

No return value, called to display summary information of a svcTPGBinom object.

summary.svcTPGOcc *Methods for svcTPGOcc Object*

Description

Methods for extracting information from fitted multi-season single-species spatially-varying coefficient occupancy (svcTPGOcc) model.

Usage

```
## S3 method for class 'svcTPGOcc'
summary(object, quantiles = c(0.025, 0.5, 0.975),
        digits = max(3L, getOption("digits") - 3L), ...)
## S3 method for class 'svcTPGOcc'
print(x, ...)
```

Arguments

object, x	object of class svcTPGOcc.
quantiles	for summary, posterior distribution quantiles to compute.
digits	for summary, number of digits to report.
...	currently no additional arguments

Details

A set of standard extractor functions for fitted model objects of class svcTPGOcc, including methods to the generic functions print and summary.

Value

No return value, called to display summary information of a svcTPGOcc object.

summary.tPGOcc *Methods for tPGOcc Object*

Description

Methods for extracting information from fitted multi-season single-species occupancy (tPGOcc) model.

Usage

```
## S3 method for class 'tPGOcc'
summary(object, quantiles = c(0.025, 0.5, 0.975),
        digits = max(3L, getOption("digits") - 3L), ...)
## S3 method for class 'tPGOcc'
print(x, ...)
```

Arguments

object, x	object of class tPGOcc.
quantiles	for summary, posterior distribution quantiles to compute.
digits	for summary, number of digits to report.
...	currently no additional arguments

Details

A set of standard extractor functions for fitted model objects of class tPGOcc, including methods to the generic functions print and summary.

Value

No return value, called to display summary information of a tPGOcc object.

---

svcPGBinom *Function for Fitting Single-Species Spatially-Varying Coefficient Binomial Models Using Polya-Gamma Latent Variables*

Description

The function svcPGBinom fits single-species spatially-varying coefficient binomial models using Polya-Gamma latent variables. Models are fit using Nearest Neighbor Gaussian Processes.

Usage

```
svcPGBinom(formula, data, inits, priors, tuning, svc.cols = 1,
           cov.model = "exponential", NNGP = TRUE,
           n.neighbors = 15, search.type = "cb", n.batch,
           batch.length, accept.rate = 0.43,
           n.omp.threads = 1, verbose = TRUE, n.report = 100,
           n.burn = round(.10 * n.batch * batch.length),
           n.thin = 1, n.chains = 1, k.fold, k.fold.threads = 1,
           k.fold.seed = 100, k.fold.only = FALSE, ...)
```

Arguments

formula	a symbolic description of the model to be fit using R's model syntax. Only right-hand side of formula is specified. See example below. Random intercepts are allowed using lme4 syntax (Bates et al. 2015).
data	a list containing data necessary for model fitting. Valid tags are y, covs, weights, and coords. y is a numeric vector containing the binomial data with length equal to the total number of sites (J). covs is a matrix or data frame containing the covariates used in the model, with J rows for each column (variable). weights is a numeric vector containing the binomial weights (i.e., the total number of Bernoulli trials) at each site. If weights is not specified, svcPGBinom assumes 1

trial at each site (i.e., presence/absence). coords is a $J \times 2$ matrix of the observation coordinates. Note that spOccupancy assumes coordinates are specified in a projected coordinate system.

inits — a list with each tag corresponding to a parameter name. Valid tags are beta, sigma.sq, phi, w, nu, and sigma.sq.psi. nu is only specified if cov.model = "matern", and sigma.sq.psi is only specified if there are random effects in formula. The value portion of each tag is the parameter's initial value. See priors description for definition of each parameter name. Additionally, the tag fix can be set to TRUE to fix the starting values across all chains. If fix is not specified (the default), starting values are varied randomly across chains.

priors — a list with each tag corresponding to a parameter name. Valid tags are beta.normal, phi.unif, sigma.sq.ig, sigma.sq.unif, nu.unif, and sigma.sq.psi.ig. Regression coefficients (beta) are assumed to follow a normal distribution. The hyperparameters of the normal distribution are passed as a list of length two with the first and second elements corresponding to the mean and variance of the normal distribution, which are each specified as vectors of length equal to the number of coefficients to be estimated or of length one if priors are the same for all coefficients. If not specified, prior means are set to 0 and prior variances set to 2.73. The spatial variance parameter, sigma.sq, for each spatially-varying coefficient is assumed to follow an inverse-Gamma distribution or a uniform distribution (default is inverse-Gamma). The spatial decay phi and smoothness nu parameters are assumed to follow Uniform distributions. The hyperparameters of the inverse-Gamma for sigma.sq are passed as a list with two elements corresponding to the shape and scale parametters, respetively, with each element comprised of a vector equal to the number of spatially-varying coefficients to be estimated or of length one if priors are the same for all coefficients. The hyperparameters of any uniform priors are also passed as a list of length two with the first and second elements corresponding to the lower and upper support, respectively, which can be passed as a vector equal to the total number of spatially-varying coefficients to be estimated or of length one if priors are the same for all coefficients. sigma.sq.psi are the random effect variances for any random effects, respectively, and are assumed to follow an inverse-Gamma distribution. The hyperparameters of the inverse-Gamma distribution are passed as a list of length two with the first and second elements corresponding to the shape and scale parameters, respectively, which are each specified as vectors of length equal to the number of random intercepts or of length one if priors are the same for all random effect variances.

svc.cols — a vector indicating the variables whose effects will be estimated as spatially-varying coefficients. svc.cols can be an integer vector with values indicating the order of covariates specified in the model formula (with 1 being the intercept if specified), or it can be specified as a character vector with names corresponding to variable names in covs (for the intercept, use '(Intercept)').

cov.model — a quoted keyword that specifies the covariance function used to model the spatial dependence structure among the observations. Supported covariance model key words are: "exponential", "matern", "spherical", and "gaussian".

tuning — a list with each tag corresponding to a parameter name. Valid tags are phi, sigma.sq, and nu. The value portion of each tag defines the initial variance of the Adaptive sampler. See Roberts and Rosenthal (2009) for details.

NNGP — if TRUE, model is fit with an NNGP. If FALSE, a full Gaussian process is used. See Datta et al. (2016) and Finley et al. (2019) for more information.

n.neighbors — number of neighbors used in the NNGP. Only used if NNGP = TRUE. Datta et al. (2016) showed that 15 neighbors is usually sufficient, but that as few as 5 neighbors can be adequate for certain data sets, which can lead to even greater decreases in run time. We recommend starting with 15 neighbors (the default) and if additional gains in computation time are desired, subsequently compare the results with a smaller number of neighbors using WAIC or k-fold cross-validation.

search.type — a quoted keyword that specifies the type of nearest neighbor search algorithm. Supported method key words are: "cb" and "brute". The "cb" should generally be much faster. If locations do not have identical coordinate values on the axis used for the nearest neighbor ordering then "cb" and "brute" should produce identical neighbor sets. However, if there are identical coordinate values on the axis used for nearest neighbor ordering, then "cb" and "brute" might produce different, but equally valid, neighbor sets, e.g., if data are on a grid.

n.batch — the number of MCMC batches in each chain to run for the Adaptive MCMC sampler. See Roberts and Rosenthal (2009) for details.

batch.length — the length of each MCMC batch in each chain to run for the Adaptive MCMC sampler. See Roberts and Rosenthal (2009) for details.

accept.rate — target acceptance rate for Adaptive MCMC. Default is 0.43. See Roberts and Rosenthal (2009) for details.

n.omp.threads — a positive integer indicating the number of threads to use for SMP parallel processing. The package must be compiled for OpenMP support. For most Intel-based machines, we recommend setting n.omp.threads up to the number of hyperthreaded cores. Note, n.omp.threads > 1 might not work on some systems.

verbose — if TRUE, messages about data preparation, model specification, and progress of the sampler are printed to the screen. Otherwise, no messages are printed.

n.report — the interval to report Metropolis sampler acceptance and MCMC progress.

n.burn — the number of samples out of the total n.batch * batch.length samples in each chain to discard as burn-in. By default, the first 10% of samples is discarded.

n.thin — the thinning interval for collection of MCMC samples. The thinning occurs after the n.burn samples are discarded. Default value is set to 1.

n.chains — the number of MCMC chains to run in sequence.

k.fold — specifies the number of k folds for cross-validation. If not specified as an argument, then cross-validation is not performed and k.fold.threads and k.fold.seed are ignored. In k-fold cross-validation, the data specified in data is randomly partitioned into k equal sized subsamples. Of the k subsamples, k - 1 subsamples are used to fit the model and the remaining k samples are used for prediction. The cross-validation process is repeated k times (the folds). As a scoring rule, we use the model deviance as described in Hooten and Hobbs (2015). Cross-validation is performed after the full model is fit using all the data. Cross-validation results are reported in the k.fold.deviance object in the return list.

k.fold.threads	number of threads to use for cross-validation. If k.fold.threads > 1 parallel processing is accomplished using the **foreach** and **doParallel** packages. Ignored if k.fold is not specified.
k.fold.seed	seed used to split data set into k.fold parts for k-fold cross-validation. Ignored if k.fold is not specified.
k.fold.only	a logical value indicating whether to only perform cross-validation (TRUE) or perform cross-validation after fitting the full model (FALSE). Default value is FALSE.
...	currently no additional arguments

Value

An object of class svcPGBinom that is a list comprised of:

beta.samples	a coda object of posterior samples for the regression coefficients.
y.rep.samples	a coda object of posterior samples for the fitted data values
psi.samples	a coda object of posterior samples for the occurrence probability values
theta.samples	a coda object of posterior samples for spatial covariance parameters.
w.samples	a three-dimensional array of posterior samples for the latent spatial random effects for all spatially-varying coefficients. Dimensions correspond to MCMC sample, coefficient, and sites.
sigma.sq.psi.samples	a coda object of posterior samples for variances of unstructured random intercepts included in the model. Only included if random intercepts are specified in formula.
beta.star.samples	a coda object of posterior samples for the unstructured random effects. Only included if random intercepts are specified in formula.
like.samples	a coda object of posterior samples for the likelihood value associated with each site. Used for calculating WAIC.
rhat	a list of Gelman-Rubin diagnostic values for some of the model parameters.
ESS	a list of effective sample sizes for some of the model parameters.
run.time	execution time reported using proc.time().
k.fold.deviance	soring rule (deviance) from k-fold cross-validation. Only included if k.fold is specified in function call.

The return object will include additional objects used for subsequent prediction and/or model fit evaluation.

Author(s)

Jeffrey W. Doser <doserjef@msu.edu>,
Andrew O. Finley <finleya@msu.edu>

References

Bates, Douglas, Martin Maechler, Ben Bolker, Steve Walker (2015). Fitting Linear Mixed-Effects Models Using lme4. Journal of Statistical Software, 67(1), 1-48. doi:10.18637/jss.v067.i01.

Datta, A., S. Banerjee, A.O. Finley, and A.E. Gelfand. (2016) Hierarchical Nearest-Neighbor Gaussian process models for large geostatistical datasets. *Journal of the American Statistical Association*, doi:10.1080/01621459.2015.1044091.

Finley, A.O., A. Datta, B.D. Cook, D.C. Morton, H.E. Andersen, and S. Banerjee. (2019) Efficient algorithms for Bayesian Nearest Neighbor Gaussian Processes. *Journal of Computational and Graphical Statistics*, doi:10.1080/10618600.2018.1537924.

Finley, A. O., and Banerjee, S. (2020). Bayesian spatially varying coefficient models in the spBayes R package. *Environmental Modelling and Software*, 125, 104608.

Polson, N.G., J.G. Scott, and J. Windle. (2013) Bayesian Inference for Logistic Models Using Polya-Gamma Latent Variables. *Journal of the American Statistical Association*, 108:1339-1349.

Roberts, G.O. and Rosenthal J.S. (2009) Examples of adaptive MCMC. *Journal of Computational and Graphical Statistics*, 18(2):349-367.

Examples

```
set.seed(1000)
# Sites
J.x <- 10
J.y <- 10
J <- J.x * J.y
# Binomial weights
weights <- sample(10, J, replace = TRUE)
beta <- c(0, 0.5, -0.2, 0.75)
p <- length(beta)
# No unstructured random effects
psi.RE <- list()
# Spatial parameters
sp <- TRUE
# Two spatially-varying covariates.
svc.cols <- c(1, 2)
p.svc <- length(svc.cols)
cov.model <- "exponential"
sigma.sq <- runif(p.svc, 0.4, 1.5)
phi <- runif(p.svc, 3/1, 3/0.2)

# Simulate the data
dat <- simBinom(J.x = J.x, J.y = J.y, weights = weights, beta = beta,
                psi.RE = psi.RE, sp = sp, svc.cols = svc.cols,
                cov.model = cov.model, sigma.sq = sigma.sq, phi = phi)

# Binomial data
y <- dat$y
# Covariates
X <- dat$X
# Spatial coordinates
coords <- dat$coords
```

```
# Package all data into a list
# Covariates
covs <- cbind(X)
colnames(covs) <- c('int', 'cov.1', 'cov.2', 'cov.3')

# Data list bundle
data.list <- list(y = y,
                  covs = covs,
                  coords = coords,
                  weights = weights)
# Priors
prior.list <- list(beta.normal = list(mean = 0, var = 2.72),
                   sigma.sq.ig = list(a = 2, b = 1),
                   phi.unif = list(a = 3 / 1, b = 3 / 0.1))

# Starting values
inits.list <- list(beta = 0, alpha = 0,
                   sigma.sq = 1, phi = phi)
# Tuning
tuning.list <- list(phi = 1)

n.batch <- 10
batch.length <- 25
n.burn <- 100
n.thin <- 1

out <- svcPGBinom(formula = ~ cov.1 + cov.2 + cov.3,
                  svc.cols = c(1, 2),
          data = data.list,
          n.batch = n.batch,
          batch.length = batch.length,
          inits = inits.list,
          priors = prior.list,
          accept.rate = 0.43,
          cov.model = "exponential",
          tuning = tuning.list,
          n.omp.threads = 1,
          verbose = TRUE,
          NNGP = TRUE,
          n.neighbors = 5,
          n.report = 2,
          n.burn = n.burn,
          n.thin = n.thin,
          n.chains = 1)

summary(out)
```

---

svcPGOcc *Function for Fitting Single-Species Spatially-Varying Coefficient Occupancy Models Using Polya-Gamma Latent Variables*

Description

The function svcPGOcc fits single-species spatially-varying coefficient occupancy models using Polya-Gamma latent variables. Models are fit using Nearest Neighbor Gaussian Processes.

Usage

```
svcPGOcc(occ.formula, det.formula, data, inits, priors,
         tuning, svc.cols = 1, cov.model = "exponential", NNGP = TRUE,
         n.neighbors = 15, search.type = "cb", n.batch,
         batch.length, accept.rate = 0.43,
         n.omp.threads = 1, verbose = TRUE, n.report = 100,
         n.burn = round(.10 * n.batch * batch.length),
         n.thin = 1, n.chains = 1, k.fold, k.fold.threads = 1,
         k.fold.seed = 100, k.fold.only = FALSE, ...)
```

Arguments

occ.formula	a symbolic description of the model to be fit for the occurrence portion of the model using R's model syntax. Only right-hand side of formula is specified. See example below. Random intercepts are allowed using lme4 syntax (Bates et al. 2015).
det.formula	a symbolic description of the model to be fit for the detection portion of the model using R's model syntax. Only right-hand side of formula is specified. See example below. Random intercepts are allowed using lme4 syntax (Bates et al. 2015).
data	a list containing data necessary for model fitting. Valid tags are y, occ.covs, det.covs, and coords. y is the detection-nondetection data matrix or data frame with first dimension equal to the number of sites (J) and second dimension equal to the maximum number of replicates at a given site. occ.covs is a matrix or data frame containing the variables used in the occupancy portion of the model, with J rows for each column (variable). det.covs is a list of variables included in the detection portion of the model. Each list element is a different detection covariate, which can be site-level or observational-level. Site-level covariates are specified as a vector of length J while observation-level covariates are specified as a matrix or data frame with the number of rows equal to J and number of columns equal to the maximum number of replicates at a given site. coords is a $J \times 2$ matrix of the observation coordinates. Note that spOccupancy assumes coordinates are specified in a projected coordinate system.
inits	a list with each tag corresponding to a parameter name. Valid tags are z, beta, alpha, sigma.sq, phi, w, nu, sigma.sq.psi, sigma.sq.p. nu is only specified if cov.model = "matern", sigma.sq.p is only specified if there are random effects in det.formula, and sigma.sq.psi is only specified if there are random effects in occ.formula. The value portion of each tag is the parameter's initial value. See priors description for definition of each parameter name. Additionally, the tag fix can be set to TRUE to fix the starting values across all chains. If fix is not specified (the default), starting values are varied randomly across chains.

priors — a list with each tag corresponding to a parameter name. Valid tags are beta.normal, alpha.normal, phi.unif, sigma.sq.ig, sigma.sq.unif, nu.unif, sigma.sq.psi.ig, and sigma.sq.p.ig. Occurrence (beta) and detection (alpha) regression coefficients are assumed to follow a normal distribution. The hyperparameters of the normal distribution are passed as a list of length two with the first and second elements corresponding to the mean and variance of the normal distribution, which are each specified as vectors of length equal to the number of coefficients to be estimated or of length one if priors are the same for all coefficients. If not specified, prior means are set to 0 and prior variances set to 2.73. The spatial variance parameter, sigma.sq, is assumed to follow an inverse-Gamma distribution or a uniform distribution (default is inverse-Gamma). The spatial decay phi and smoothness nu parameters are assumed to follow Uniform distributions. The hyperparameters of the inverse-Gamma for sigma.sq are passed as a list with two elements corresponding to the shape and scale parameters, respetively, with each element comprised of a vector equal to the number of spatially-varying coefficients to be estimated or of length one if priors are the same for all coefficients. The hyperparameters of any uniform priors are also passed as a list of length two with the first and second elements corresponding to the lower and upper support, respectively, which can be passed as a vector equal to the total number of spatially-varying coefficients to be estimated or of length one if priors are the same for all coefficients. sigma.sq.psi and sigma.sq.p are the random effect variances for any occurrence or detection random effects, respectively, and are assumed to follow an inverse-Gamma distribution. The hyperparameters of the inverse-Gamma distribution are passed as a list of length two with the first and second elements corresponding to the shape and scale parameters, respectively, which are each specified as vectors of length equal to the number of random intercepts or of length one if priors are the same for all random effect variances.

svc.cols — a vector indicating the variables whose effects will be estimated as spatially-varying coefficients. svc.cols can be an integer vector with values indicating the order of covariates specified in the model formula (with 1 being the intercept if specified), or it can be specified as a character vector with names corresponding to variable names in occ.covs (for the intercept, use '(Intercept)'). svc.cols default argument of 1 results in a spatial occupancy model analogous to spPGOcc (assuming an intercept is included in the model).

cov.model — a quoted keyword that specifies the covariance function used to model the spatial dependence structure among the observations. Supported covariance model key words are: "exponential", "matern", "spherical", and "gaussian".

tuning — a list with each tag corresponding to a parameter name. Valid tags are phi, nu, and sigma.sq. The value portion of each tag defines the initial variance of the Adaptive sampler. See Roberts and Rosenthal (2009) for details.

NNGP — if TRUE, model is fit with an NNGP. If FALSE, a full Gaussian process is used. See Datta et al. (2016) and Finley et al. (2019) for more information. Only NNGP = TRUE is currently supported for spatially-varying coefficient models.

n.neighbors — number of neighbors used in the NNGP. Only used if NNGP = TRUE. Datta et al. (2016) showed that 15 neighbors is usually sufficient, but that as few as 5 neighbors can be adequate for certain data sets, which can lead to even greater decreases in run time. We recommend starting with 15 neighbors (the default)

and if additional gains in computation time are desired, subsequently compare the results with a smaller number of neighbors using WAIC or k-fold cross-validation.

`search.type` a quoted keyword that specifies the type of nearest neighbor search algorithm. Supported method key words are: `"cb"` and `"brute"`. The `"cb"` should generally be much faster. If locations do not have identical coordinate values on the axis used for the nearest neighbor ordering then `"cb"` and `"brute"` should produce identical neighbor sets. However, if there are identical coordinate values on the axis used for nearest neighbor ordering, then `"cb"` and `"brute"` might produce different, but equally valid, neighbor sets, e.g., if data are on a grid.

`n.batch` the number of MCMC batches in each chain to run for the Adaptive MCMC sampler. See Roberts and Rosenthal (2009) for details.

`batch.length` the length of each MCMC batch in each chain to run for the Adaptive MCMC sampler. See Roberts and Rosenthal (2009) for details.

`accept.rate` target acceptance rate for Adaptive MCMC. Default is 0.43. See Roberts and Rosenthal (2009) for details.

`n.omp.threads` a positive integer indicating the number of threads to use for SMP parallel processing. The package must be compiled for OpenMP support. For most Intel-based machines, we recommend setting `n.omp.threads` up to the number of hyperthreaded cores. Note, `n.omp.threads` > 1 might not work on some systems.

`verbose` if `TRUE`, messages about data preparation, model specification, and progress of the sampler are printed to the screen. Otherwise, no messages are printed.

`n.report` the interval to report Metropolis sampler acceptance and MCMC progress.

`n.burn` the number of samples out of the total `n.batch` * `batch.length` samples in each chain to discard as burn-in. By default, the first 10% of samples is discarded.

`n.thin` the thinning interval for collection of MCMC samples. The thinning occurs after the `n.burn` samples are discarded. Default value is set to 1.

`n.chains` the number of MCMC chains to run in sequence.

`k.fold` specifies the number of k folds for cross-validation. If not specified as an argument, then cross-validation is not performed and `k.fold.threads` and `k.fold.seed` are ignored. In k-fold cross-validation, the data specified in `data` is randomly partitioned into k equal sized subsamples. Of the k subsamples, k - 1 subsamples are used to fit the model and the remaining k samples are used for prediction. The cross-validation process is repeated k times (the folds). As a scoring rule, we use the model deviance as described in Hooten and Hobbs (2015). Cross-validation is performed after the full model is fit using all the data. Cross-validation results are reported in the `k.fold.deviance` object in the return list.

`k.fold.threads` number of threads to use for cross-validation. If `k.fold.threads` > 1 parallel processing is accomplished using the **foreach** and **doParallel** packages. Ignored if `k.fold` is not specified.

`k.fold.seed` seed used to split data set into `k.fold` parts for k-fold cross-validation. Ignored if `k.fold` is not specified.

k.fold.only	a logical value indicating whether to only perform cross-validation (TRUE) or perform cross-validation after fitting the full model (FALSE). Default value is FALSE.
...	currently no additional arguments

Value

An object of class svcPGOcc that is a list comprised of:

beta.samples	a coda object of posterior samples for the occurrence regression coefficients.
alpha.samples	a coda object of posterior samples for the detection regression coefficients.
z.samples	a coda object of posterior samples for the latent occurrence values
psi.samples	a coda object of posterior samples for the latent occurrence probability values
theta.samples	a coda object of posterior samples for spatial covariance parameters.
w.samples	a three-dimensional array of posterior samples for the latent spatial random effects for all spatially-varying coefficients. Dimensions correspond to MCMC sample, coefficient, and sites.
sigma.sq.psi.samples	a coda object of posterior samples for variances of random intercepts included in the occupancy portion of the model. Only included if random intercepts are specified in occ.formula.
sigma.sq.p.samples	a coda object of posterior samples for variances of random intercpets included in the detection portion of the model. Only included if random intercepts are specified in det.formula.
beta.star.samples	a coda object of posterior samples for the occurrence random effects. Only included if random intercepts are specified in occ.formula.
alpha.star.samples	a coda object of posterior samples for the detection random effects. Only included if random intercepts are specified in det.formula.
like.samples	a coda object of posterior samples for the likelihood value associated with each site. Used for calculating WAIC.
rhat	a list of Gelman-Rubin diagnostic values for some of the model parameters.
ESS	a list of effective sample sizes for some of the model parameters.
run.time	execution time reported using proc.time().
k.fold.deviance	soring rule (deviance) from k-fold cross-validation. Only included if k.fold is specified in function call.

The return object will include additional objects used for subsequent prediction and/or model fit evaluation. Note that detection probability values are not included in the model object, but can be extracted using fitted().

Author(s)

Jeffrey W. Doser <doserjef@msu.edu>,
Andrew O. Finley <finleya@msu.edu>

References

Bates, Douglas, Martin Maechler, Ben Bolker, Steve Walker (2015). Fitting Linear Mixed-Effects Models Using lme4. Journal of Statistical Software, 67(1), 1-48. doi:10.18637/jss.v067.i01.

Datta, A., S. Banerjee, A.O. Finley, and A.E. Gelfand. (2016) Hierarchical Nearest-Neighbor Gaussian process models for large geostatistical datasets. *Journal of the American Statistical Association*, doi:10.1080/01621459.2015.1044091.

Finley, A.O., A. Datta, B.D. Cook, D.C. Morton, H.E. Andersen, and S. Banerjee. (2019) Efficient algorithms for Bayesian Nearest Neighbor Gaussian Processes. *Journal of Computational and Graphical Statistics*, doi:10.1080/10618600.2018.1537924.

Finley, A. O., and Banerjee, S. (2020). Bayesian spatially varying coefficient models in the spBayes R package. *Environmental Modelling and Software*, 125, 104608.

Polson, N.G., J.G. Scott, and J. Windle. (2013) Bayesian Inference for Logistic Models Using Polya-Gamma Latent Variables. *Journal of the American Statistical Association*, 108:1339-1349.

Roberts, G.O. and Rosenthal J.S. (2009) Examples of adaptive MCMC. *Journal of Computational and Graphical Statistics*, 18(2):349-367.

Examples

```
set.seed(400)
# Simulate Data ------------------------------------------------------------
J.x <- 8
J.y <- 8
J <- J.x * J.y
n.rep <- sample(2:4, J, replace = TRUE)
beta <- c(0.5, 2)
p.occ <- length(beta)
alpha <- c(0, 1)
p.det <- length(alpha)
phi <- c(3 / .6, 3 / .8)
sigma.sq <- c(1.2, 0.7)
svc.cols <- c(1, 2)
dat <- simOcc(J.x = J.x, J.y = J.y, n.rep = n.rep, beta = beta, alpha = alpha,
              sigma.sq = sigma.sq, phi = phi, sp = TRUE, cov.model = 'exponential',
              svc.cols = svc.cols)
# Detection-nondetection data
y <- dat$y
# Occupancy covariates
X <- dat$X
# Detection covarites
X.p <- dat$X.p
# Spatial coordinates
coords <- dat$coords

# Package all data into a list
```

```
occ.covs <- X[, -1, drop = FALSE]
colnames(occ.covs) <- c('occ.cov')
det.covs <- list(det.cov.1 = X.p[, , 2])
data.list <- list(y = y,
                  occ.covs = occ.covs,
                  det.covs = det.covs,
                  coords = coords)

# Number of batches
n.batch <- 10
# Batch length
batch.length <- 25
n.iter <- n.batch * batch.length
# Priors
prior.list <- list(beta.normal = list(mean = 0, var = 2.72),
                   alpha.normal = list(mean = 0, var = 2.72),
                   sigma.sq.ig = list(a = 2, b = 1),
                   phi.unif = list(a = 3/1, b = 3/.1))
# Initial values
inits.list <- list(alpha = 0, beta = 0,
                   phi = 3 / .5,
                   sigma.sq = 2,
                   w = matrix(0, nrow = length(svc.cols), ncol = nrow(X)),
                   z = apply(y, 1, max, na.rm = TRUE))
# Tuning
tuning.list <- list(phi = 1)

out <- svcPGOcc(occ.formula = ~ occ.cov,
                det.formula = ~ det.cov.1,
                data = data.list,
                inits = inits.list,
                n.batch = n.batch,
                batch.length = batch.length,
                accept.rate = 0.43,
                priors = prior.list,
                cov.model = 'exponential',
                svc.cols = c(1, 2),
                tuning = tuning.list,
                n.omp.threads = 1,
                verbose = TRUE,
                NNGP = TRUE,
                n.neighbors = 5,
                search.type = 'cb',
                n.report = 10,
                n.burn = 50,
                n.thin = 1)

summary(out)
```

svcTPGBinom *Function for Fitting Multi-Season Single-Species Spatially-Varying Coefficient Binomial Models Using Polya-Gamma Latent Variables*

Description

The function svcTPGBinom fits multi-season single-species spatially-varying coefficient binomial models using Polya-Gamma latent variables. Models are fit using Nearest Neighbor Gaussian Processes.

Usage

```
svcTPGBinom(formula, data, inits, priors,
            tuning, svc.cols = 1, cov.model = 'exponential', NNGP = TRUE,
            n.neighbors = 15, search.type = 'cb', n.batch,
            batch.length, accept.rate = 0.43, n.omp.threads = 1,
            verbose = TRUE, ar1 = FALSE, n.report = 100,
            n.burn = round(.10 * n.batch * batch.length),
            n.thin = 1, n.chains = 1, k.fold, k.fold.threads = 1,
            k.fold.seed = 100, k.fold.only = FALSE, ...)
```

Arguments

formula	a symbolic description of the model to be fit using R's model syntax. Only right-hand side of formula is specified. See example below. Random intercepts are allowed using lme4 syntax (Bates et al. 2015).
data	a list containing data necessary for model fitting. Valid tags are y, covs, weights, and coords. y is a two-dimensional array with the rows corresponding to the number of sites (J) and columns corresponding to the maximum number of primary time periods (i.e., years or seasons). covs is a list of variables included in the occurrence portion of the model. Each list element is a different occurrence covariate, which can be site level or site/primary time period level. Site-level covariates are specified as a vector of length J while site/primary time period level covariates are specified as a matrix with rows corresponding to sites and columns correspond to primary time periods. weights is a site by time period matrix containing the binomial weights (i.e., the total number of Bernoulli trials) at each site/time period combination. Note that missing values are allowed and should be specified as NA. coords is a $J \times 2$ matrix of the observation coordinates. Note that spOccupancy assumes coordinates are specified in a projected coordinate system.
inits	a list with each tag corresponding to a parameter name. Valid tags are beta, sigma.sq, phi, w, nu, sigma.sq.psi, sigma.sq.t, and rho. nu is only specified if cov.model = "matern", and sigma.sq.psi is only specified if there are random effects in formula. sigma.sq.t and rho are only relevant when ar1 = TRUE. The value portion of each tag is the parameter's initial value. See priors description for definition of each parameter name. Additionally, the tag fix can be set to TRUE to fix the starting values across all chains. If fix is not specified (the default), starting values are varied randomly across chains.

priors — a list with each tag corresponding to a parameter name. Valid tags are `beta.normal`, `phi.unif`, `sigma.sq.ig`, `sigma.sq.unif`, `nu.unif`, `sigma.sq.psi.ig`, `sigma.sq.t.ig`, and `rho.unif`. Regression coefficients (`beta`) are assumed to follow a normal distribution. The hyperparameters of the normal distribution are passed as a list of length two with the first and second elements corresponding to the mean and variance of the normal distribution, which are each specified as vectors of length equal to the number of coefficients to be estimated or of length one if priors are the same for all coefficients. If not specified, prior means are set to 0 and prior variances set to 2.73. The spatial variance parameter, `sigma.sq`, for each spatially-varying coefficient is assumed to follow an inverse-Gamma distribution or a uniform distribution (default is inverse-Gamma). The spatial decay `phi` and smoothness `nu` parameters are assumed to follow Uniform distributions. The hyperparameters of the inverse-Gamma for `sigma.sq` are passed as a list with two elements corresponding to the shape and scale parametters, respetively, with each element comprised of a vector equal to the number of spatially-varying coefficients to be estimated or of length one if priors are the same for all coefficients. The hyperparameters of any uniform priors are also passed as a list of length two with the first and second elements corresponding to the lower and upper support, respectively, which can be passed as a vector equal to the total number of spatially-varying coefficients to be estimated or of length one if priors are the same for all coefficients. `sigma.sq.psi` are the random effect variances for any random effects, respectively, and are assumed to follow an inverse-Gamma distribution. The hyperparameters of the inverse-Gamma distribution are passed as a list of length two with the first and second elements corresponding to the shape and scale parameters, respectively, which are each specified as vectors of length equal to the number of random intercepts or of length one if priors are the same for all random effect variances. `sigma.sq.t` and `rho` are the AR(1) variance and correlation parameters for the AR(1) zero-mean temporal random effects, respectively. `sigma.sq.t` is assumed to follow an inverse-Gamma distribution, where the hyperparameters are specified as a vector with elements corresponding to the shape and scale parameters, respectively. `rho` is assumed to follow a uniform distribution, where the hyperparameters are specified in a vector of length two with elements corresponding to the lower and upper bounds of the uniform prior.

svc.cols — a vector indicating the variables whose effects will be estimated as spatially-varying coefficients. `svc.cols` can be an integer vector with values indicating the order of covariates specified in the model formula (with 1 being the intercept if specified), or it can be specified as a character vector with names corresponding to variable names in `covs` (for the intercept, use '(Intercept)').

cov.model — a quoted keyword that specifies the covariance function used to model the spatial dependence structure among the observations. Supported covariance model key words are: `"exponential"`, `"matern"`, `"spherical"`, and `"gaussian"`.

tuning — a list with each tag corresponding to a parameter name. Valid tags are `phi`, `sigma.sq`, `nu`, and `rho`. The value portion of each tag defines the initial variance of the Adaptive sampler. See Roberts and Rosenthal (2009) for details.

NNGP — if `TRUE`, model is fit with an NNGP. If `FALSE`, a full Gaussian process is used. See Datta et al. (2016) and Finley et al. (2019) for more information. Currently, only `NNGP = TRUE` is supported for multi-season occupancy models.

`n.neighbors` number of neighbors used in the NNGP. Only used if `NNGP = TRUE`. Datta et al. (2016) showed that 15 neighbors is usually sufficient, but that as few as 5 neighbors can be adequate for certain data sets, which can lead to even greater decreases in run time. We recommend starting with 15 neighbors (the default) and if additional gains in computation time are desired, subsequently compare the results with a smaller number of neighbors using WAIC or k-fold cross-validation.

`search.type` a quoted keyword that specifies the type of nearest neighbor search algorithm. Supported method key words are: `"cb"` and `"brute"`. The `"cb"` should generally be much faster. If locations do not have identical coordinate values on the axis used for the nearest neighbor ordering then `"cb"` and `"brute"` should produce identical neighbor sets. However, if there are identical coordinate values on the axis used for nearest neighbor ordering, then `"cb"` and `"brute"` might produce different, but equally valid, neighbor sets, e.g., if data are on a grid.

`n.batch` the number of MCMC batches in each chain to run for the Adaptive MCMC sampler. See Roberts and Rosenthal (2009) for details.

`batch.length` the length of each MCMC batch in each chain to run for the Adaptive MCMC sampler. See Roberts and Rosenthal (2009) for details.

`accept.rate` target acceptance rate for Adaptive MCMC. Default is 0.43. See Roberts and Rosenthal (2009) for details.

`n.omp.threads` a positive integer indicating the number of threads to use for SMP parallel processing. The package must be compiled for OpenMP support. For most Intel-based machines, we recommend setting `n.omp.threads` up to the number of hyperthreaded cores. Note, `n.omp.threads` > 1 might not work on some systems.

`verbose` if `TRUE`, messages about data preparation, model specification, and progress of the sampler are printed to the screen. Otherwise, no messages are printed.

`ar1` logical value indicating whether to include an AR(1) zero-mean temporal random effect in the model. If `FALSE`, the model is fit without an AR(1) temporal autocovariance structure. If `TRUE`, an AR(1) random effect is included in the model to account for temporal autocorrelation across the primary time periods.

`n.report` the interval to report Metropolis sampler acceptance and MCMC progress.

`n.burn` the number of samples out of the total `n.batch * batch.length` samples in each chain to discard as burn-in. By default, the first 10% of samples is discarded.

`n.thin` the thinning interval for collection of MCMC samples. The thinning occurs after the `n.burn` samples are discarded. Default value is set to 1.

`n.chains` the number of MCMC chains to run in sequence.

`k.fold` specifies the number of k folds for cross-validation. If not specified as an argument, then cross-validation is not performed and `k.fold.threads` and `k.fold.seed` are ignored. In k-fold cross-validation, the data specified in `data` is randomly partitioned into k equal sized subsamples. Of the k subsamples, k - 1 subsamples are used to fit the model and the remaining k samples are used for prediction. The cross-validation process is repeated k times (the folds). As a scoring rule, we use the model deviance as described in Hooten and Hobbs (2015). For

cross-validation in multi-season models, the data are split along the site dimension, such that each hold-out data set consists of a `J / k.fold` sites sampled over all primary time periods during which data are available at each given site. Cross-validation is performed after the full model is fit using all the data. Cross-validation results are reported in the `k.fold.deviance` object in the return list.

`k.fold.threads` number of threads to use for cross-validation. If `k.fold.threads > 1` parallel processing is accomplished using the **foreach** and **doParallel** packages. Ignored if `k.fold` is not specified.

`k.fold.seed` seed used to split data set into `k.fold` parts for k-fold cross-validation. Ignored if `k.fold` is not specified.

`k.fold.only` a logical value indicating whether to only perform cross-validation (`TRUE`) or perform cross-validation after fitting the full model (`FALSE`). Default value is `FALSE`.

`...` currently no additional arguments

Value

An object of class `svcTPGBinom` that is a list comprised of:

`beta.samples` a coda object of posterior samples for the regression coefficients.

`y.rep.samples` a three-dimensional array of posterior samples for the fitted data values, with dimensions corresponding to posterior sample, site, and primary time period.

`psi.samples` a three-dimensional array of posterior samples for the occurrence probability values, with dimensions corresponding to posterior sample, site, and primary time period.

`theta.samples` a coda object of posterior samples for spatial covariance parameters and temporal covariance parameters if `ar1 = TRUE`.

`w.samples` a three-dimensional array of posterior samples for the latent spatial random effects for all spatially-varying coefficients. Dimensions correspond to MCMC sample, coefficient, and sites.

`sigma.sq.psi.samples` a coda object of posterior samples for variances of unstructured random intercepts included in the model. Only included if random intercepts are specified in `formula`.

`beta.star.samples` a coda object of posterior samples for the unstructured random effects. Only included if random intercepts are specified in `formula`.

`eta.samples` a coda object of posterior samples for the AR(1) random effects for each primary time period. Only included if `ar1 = TRUE`.

`like.samples` a three-dimensional array of posterior samples for the likelihood values associated with each site and primary time period. Used for calculating WAIC.

`rhat` a list of Gelman-Rubin diagnostic values for some of the model parameters.

`ESS` a list of effective sample sizes for some of the model parameters.

`run.time` execution time reported using `proc.time()`.

`k.fold.deviance`
: soring rule (deviance) from k-fold cross-validation. Only included if `k.fold` is specified in function call.

The return object will include additional objects used for subsequent prediction and/or model fit evaluation. Note that if `k.fold.only = TRUE`, the return list object will only contain `run.time` and `k.fold.deviance`

Author(s)

Jeffrey W. Doser <doserjef@msu.edu>,
Andrew O. Finley <finleya@msu.edu>

References

Bates, Douglas, Martin Maechler, Ben Bolker, Steve Walker (2015). Fitting Linear Mixed-Effects Models Using lme4. Journal of Statistical Software, 67(1), 1-48. doi:10.18637/jss.v067.i01.

Datta, A., S. Banerjee, A.O. Finley, and A.E. Gelfand. (2016) Hierarchical Nearest-Neighbor Gaussian process models for large geostatistical datasets. *Journal of the American Statistical Association*, doi:10.1080/01621459.2015.1044091.

Finley, A.O., A. Datta, B.D. Cook, D.C. Morton, H.E. Andersen, and S. Banerjee. (2019) Efficient algorithms for Bayesian Nearest Neighbor Gaussian Processes. *Journal of Computational and Graphical Statistics*, doi:10.1080/10618600.2018.1537924.

Finley, A. O., and Banerjee, S. (2020). Bayesian spatially varying coefficient models in the spBayes R package. *Environmental Modelling and Software*, 125, 104608.

Polson, N.G., J.G. Scott, and J. Windle. (2013) Bayesian Inference for Logistic Models Using Polya-Gamma Latent Variables. *Journal of the American Statistical Association*, 108:1339-1349.

Roberts, G.O. and Rosenthal J.S. (2009) Examples of adaptive MCMC. *Journal of Computational and Graphical Statistics*, 18(2):349-367.

Examples

```
set.seed(1000)
# Sites
J.x <- 15
J.y <- 15
J <- J.x * J.y
# Years sampled
n.time <- sample(10, J, replace = TRUE)
# Binomial weights
weights <- matrix(NA, J, max(n.time))
for (j in 1:J) {
  weights[j, 1:n.time[j]] <- sample(5, n.time[j], replace = TRUE)
}
# Occurrence --------------------------
beta <- c(-2, -0.5, -0.2, 0.75)
p.occ <- length(beta)
trend <- TRUE
sp.only <- 0
```

```
psi.RE <- list()
# Spatial parameters ------------------
sp <- TRUE
svc.cols <- c(1, 2, 3)
p.svc <- length(svc.cols)
cov.model <- "exponential"
sigma.sq <- runif(p.svc, 0.1, 1)
phi <- runif(p.svc, 3/1, 3/0.2)
# Temporal parameters -----------------
ar1 <- TRUE
rho <- 0.8
sigma.sq.t <- 1

# Get all the data
dat <- simTBinom(J.x = J.x, J.y = J.y, n.time = n.time, weights = weights, beta = beta,
                 psi.RE = psi.RE, sp.only = sp.only, trend = trend,
                 sp = sp, svc.cols = svc.cols,
                 cov.model = cov.model, sigma.sq = sigma.sq, phi = phi,
                 rho = rho, sigma.sq.t = sigma.sq.t, ar1 = TRUE, x.positive = FALSE)

# Prep the data for spOccupancy -------------------------------------------
y <- dat$y
X <- dat$X
X.re <- dat$X.re
coords <- dat$coords

# Package all data into a list
covs <- list(int = X[, , 1],
             trend = X[, , 2],
             cov.1 = X[, , 3],
             cov.2 = X[, , 4])
# Data list bundle
data.list <- list(y = y,
                  covs = covs,
                  weights = weights,
                  coords = coords)
# Priors
prior.list <- list(beta.normal = list(mean = 0, var = 2.72),
                   sigma.sq.ig = list(a = 2, b = 1),
                   phi.unif = list(a = 3/1, b = 3/.1),
                   sigma.sq.t.ig = c(2, 0.5),
                   rho.unif = c(-1, 1))

# Starting values
inits.list <- list(beta = beta, alpha = 0,
                   sigma.sq = 1, phi = 3 / 0.5,
                   sigma.sq.t = 0.5, rho = 0)
# Tuning
tuning.list <- list(phi = 0.4, nu = 0.3, rho = 0.2)

# MCMC settings
n.batch <- 2
n.burn <- 0
```

```
n.thin <- 1

out <- svcTPGBinom(formula = ~ trend + cov.1 + cov.2,
                   svc.cols = svc.cols,
                   data = data.list,
                   n.batch = n.batch,
                   batch.length = 25,
                   inits = inits.list,
                   priors = prior.list,
                   accept.rate = 0.43,
                   cov.model = "exponential",
                   ar1 = TRUE,
                   tuning = tuning.list,
                   n.omp.threads = 1,
                   verbose = TRUE,
                   NNGP = TRUE,
                   n.neighbors = 5,
                   n.report = 1,
                   n.burn = n.burn,
                   n.thin = n.thin,
                   n.chains = 1)
```

---

svcTPGOcc *Function for Fitting Multi-Season Single-Species Spatially-Varying Coefficient Occupancy Models Using Polya-Gamma Latent Variables*

Description

Function for fitting multi-season single-species spatially-varying coefficient occupancy models using Polya-Gamma latent variables. Models are fit using Nearest Neighbor Gaussian Processes.

Usage

```
svcTPGOcc(occ.formula, det.formula, data, inits, priors,
          tuning, svc.cols = 1, cov.model = 'exponential', NNGP = TRUE,
          n.neighbors = 15, search.type = 'cb', n.batch,
          batch.length, accept.rate = 0.43, n.omp.threads = 1,
          verbose = TRUE, ar1 = FALSE, n.report = 100,
          n.burn = round(.10 * n.batch * batch.length),
          n.thin = 1, n.chains = 1, k.fold, k.fold.threads = 1,
          k.fold.seed = 100, k.fold.only = FALSE, ...)
```

Arguments

occ.formula	a symbolic description of the model to be fit for the occurrence portion of the model using R's model syntax. Only right-hand side of formula is specified. See example below. Random intercepts are allowed using lme4 syntax (Bates et al. 2015).

`det.formula` a symbolic description of the model to be fit for the detection portion of the model using R's model syntax. Only right-hand side of formula is specified. See example below. Random intercepts are allowed using lme4 syntax (Bates et al. 2015).

`data` a list containing data necessary for model fitting. Valid tags are `y`, `occ.covs`, `det.covs`, and `coords`. `y` is a three-dimensional array with first dimension equal to the number of sites (J), second dimension equal to the maximum number of primary time periods (i.e., years or seasons), and third dimension equal to the maximum number of replicates at a given site. `occ.covs` is a list of variables included in the occurrence portion of the model. Each list element is a different occurrence covariate, which can be site level or site/primary time period level. Site-level covariates are specified as a vector of length J while site/primary time period level covariates are specified as a matrix with rows corresponding to sites and columns correspond to primary time periods. Similarly, `det.covs` is a list of variables included in the detection portion of the model, with each list element corresponding to an individual variable. In addition to site-level and/or site/primary time period-level, detection covariates can also be observational-level. Observation-level covariates are specified as a three-dimensional array with first dimension corresponding to sites, second dimension corresponding to primary time period, and third dimension corresponding to replicate. `coords` is a $J \times 2$ matrix of the observation coordinates. Note that `spOccupancy` assumes coordinates are specified in a projected coordinate system.

`inits` a list with each tag corresponding to a parameter name. Valid tags are `z`, `beta`, `alpha`, `sigma.sq`, `phi`, `w`, `nu`, `sigma.sq.psi`, `sigma.sq.p`, `sigma.sq.t`, `rho`. The value portion of each tag is the parameter's initial value. `sigma.sq.psi` and `sigma.sq.p` are only relevant when including random effects in the occurrence and detection portion of the occupancy model, respectively. `nu` is only specified if `cov.model = "matern"`. `sigma.sq.t` and `rho` are only relevant when `ar1 = TRUE`. See `priors` description for definition of each parameter name. Additionally, the tag `fix` can be set to `TRUE` to fix the starting values across all chains. If `fix` is not specified (the default), starting values are varied randomly across chains.

`priors` a list with each tag corresponding to a parameter name. Valid tags are `beta.normal`, `alpha.normal`, `sigma.sq.psi.ig`, `sigma.sq.p.ig`, `phi.unif`, `sigma.sq.ig`, `nu.unif`, `sigma.sq.t.ig`, and `rho.unif`. Occupancy (`beta`) and detection (`alpha`) regression coefficients are assumed to follow a normal distribution. The hyperparameters of the normal distribution are passed as a list of length two with the first and second elements corresponding to the mean and variance of the normal distribution, which are each specified as vectors of length equal to the number of coefficients to be estimated or of length one if priors are the same for all coefficients. If not specified, prior means are set to 0 and prior variances set to 2.72. `sigma.sq.psi` and `sigma.sq.p` are the random effect variances for any occurrence or detection random effects, respectively, and are assumed to follow an inverse Gamma distribution. The hyperparameters of the inverse-Gamma distribution are passed as a list of length two with first and second elements corresponding to the shape and scale parameters, respectively, which are each specified as vectors of length equal to the number of random intercepts or of length one if priors are the same for all random effect variances. The spatial variance

parameter, sigma.sq, is assumed to follow an inverse-Gamma distribution. The spatial decay phi and smoothness nu parameters are assumed to follow Uniform distributions. The hyperparameters of the inverse-Gamma for sigma.sq.ig are passed as a list of length two, with the first and second elements corresponding to the shape and scale parameters, respectively, with each element comprised of a vector equal to the number of spatially-varying coefficients to be estimated or of length one if priors are the same for all coefficients. The hyperparameters of the uniform are also passed as a list of length two with the first and second elements corresponding to the lower and upper support, respectively, which can be passed as a vector equal to the number of spatially-varying coefficients to be estimated or of length one if priors are the same for all coefficients. sigma.sq.t and rho are the AR(1) variance and correlation parameters for the AR(1) zero-mean temporal random effects, respectively. sigma.sq.t is assumed to follow an inverse-Gamma distribution, where the hyperparameters are specified as a vector with elements corresponding to the shape and scale parameters, respectively. rho is assumed to follow a uniform distribution, where the hyperparameters are specified in a vector of length two with elements corresponding to the lower and upper bounds of the uniform prior.

tuning — a list with each tag corresponding to a parameter name. Valid tags are phi, sigma.sq, nu, and rho. The value portion of each tag defines the initial variance of the Adaptive sampler. See Roberts and Rosenthal (2009) for details.

svc.cols — a vector indicating the variables whose effects will be estimated as spatially-varying coefficients. svc.cols can be an integer vector with values indicating the order of covariates specified in the model formula (with 1 being the intercept if specified), or it can be specified as a character vector with names corresponding to variable names in occ.covs (for the intercept, use '(Intercept)'). svc.cols default argument of 1 results in a spatial occupancy model analogous to stPGOcc (assuming an intercept is included in the model).

cov.model — a quoted keyword that specifies the covariance function used to model the spatial dependence structure among the observations. Supported covariance model key words are: "exponential", "matern", "spherical", and "gaussian".

NNGP — if TRUE, model is fit with an NNGP. If FALSE, a full Gaussian process is used. See Datta et al. (2016) and Finley et al. (2019) for more information. Currently only NNGP = TRUE is supported for multi-season single-species occupancy models.

n.neighbors — number of neighbors used in the NNGP. Only used if NNGP = TRUE. Datta et al. (2016) showed that 15 neighbors is usually sufficient, but that as few as 5 neighbors can be adequate for certain data sets, which can lead to even greater decreases in run time. We recommend starting with 15 neighbors (the default) and if additional gains in computation time are desired, subsequently compare the results with a smaller number of neighbors using WAIC or k-fold cross-validation.

search.type — a quoted keyword that specifies the type of nearest neighbor search algorithm. Supported method key words are: "cb" and "brute". The "cb" should generally be much faster. If locations do not have identical coordinate values on the axis used for the nearest neighbor ordering then "cb" and "brute" should produce identical neighbor sets. However, if there are identical coordinate values

	on the axis used for nearest neighbor ordering, then `"cb"` and `"brute"` might produce different, but equally valid, neighbor sets, e.g., if data are on a grid.
`n.batch`	the number of MCMC batches in each chain to run for the Adaptive MCMC sampler. See Roberts and Rosenthal (2009) for details.
`batch.length`	the length of each MCMC batch in each chain to run for the Adaptive MCMC sampler. See Roberts and Rosenthal (2009) for details.
`accept.rate`	target acceptance rate for Adaptive MCMC. Default is 0.43. See Roberts and Rosenthal (2009) for details.
`n.omp.threads`	a positive integer indicating the number of threads to use for SMP parallel processing. The package must be compiled for OpenMP support. For most Intel-based machines, we recommend setting `n.omp.threads` up to the number of hyperthreaded cores. Note, `n.omp.threads` > 1 might not work on some systems. Currently only relevant for spatial models.
`verbose`	if `TRUE`, messages about data preparation, model specification, and progress of the sampler are printed to the screen. Otherwise, no messages are printed.
`ar1`	logical value indicating whether to include an AR(1) zero-mean temporal random effect in the model. If `FALSE`, the model is fit without an AR(1) temporal autocovariance structure. If `TRUE`, an AR(1) random effect is included in the model to account for temporal autocorrelation across the primary time periods.
`n.report`	the interval to report MCMC progress.
`n.burn`	the number of samples out of the total `n.samples` to discard as burn-in for each chain. By default, the first 10% of samples is discarded.
`n.thin`	the thinning interval for collection of MCMC samples. The thinning occurs after the `n.burn` samples are discarded. Default value is set to 1.
`n.chains`	the number of chains to run in sequence.
`k.fold`	specifies the number of *k* folds for cross-validation. If not specified as an argument, then cross-validation is not performed and `k.fold.threads` and `k.fold.seed` are ignored. In *k*-fold cross-validation, the data specified in `data` is randomly partitioned into *k* equal sized subsamples. Of the *k* subsamples, *k* - 1 subsamples are used to fit the model and the remaining *k* samples are used for prediction. The cross-validation process is repeated *k* times (the folds). As a scoring rule, we use the model deviance as described in Hooten and Hobbs (2015). For cross-validation in multi-season models, the data are split along the site dimension, such that each hold-out data set consists of a `J / k.fold` sites sampled over all primary time periods during which data are available at each given site. Cross-validation is performed after the full model is fit using all the data. Cross-validation results are reported in the `k.fold.deviance` object in the return list.
`k.fold.threads`	number of threads to use for cross-validation. If `k.fold.threads` > 1 parallel processing is accomplished using the **foreach** and **doParallel** packages. Ignored if `k.fold` is not specified.
`k.fold.seed`	seed used to split data set into `k.fold` parts for k-fold cross-validation. Ignored if `k.fold` is not specified.
`k.fold.only`	a logical value indicating whether to only perform cross-validation (`TRUE`) or perform cross-validation after fitting the full model (`FALSE`). Default value is `FALSE`.
`...`	currently no additional arguments

Value

An object of class svcTPGOcc that is a list comprised of:

beta.samples	a coda object of posterior samples for the occupancy regression coefficients.
alpha.samples	a coda object of posterior samples for the detection regression coefficients.
z.samples	a three-dimensional array of posterior samples for the latent occupancy values, with dimensions corresponding to posterior sample, site, and primary time period.
psi.samples	a three-dimensional array of posterior samples for the latent occupancy probability values, with dimensions corresponding to posterior sample, site, and primary time period.
theta.samples	a coda object of posterior samples for spatial covariance parameters and temporal covariance parameters if ar1 = TRUE.
w.samples	a three-dimensional array of posterior samples for the latent spatial random effects for all spatially-varying coefficients. Dimensions correspond to MCMC sample, coefficient, and sites.
sigma.sq.psi.samples	a coda object of posterior samples for variances of random intercepts included in the occupancy portion of the model. Only included if random intercepts are specified in occ.formula.
sigma.sq.p.samples	a coda object of posterior samples for variances of random intercpets included in the detection portion of the model. Only included if random intercepts are specified in det.formula.
beta.star.samples	a coda object of posterior samples for the occurrence random effects. Only included if random intercepts are specified in occ.formula.
alpha.star.samples	a coda object of posterior samples for the detection random effects. Only included if random intercepts are specified in det.formula.
eta.samples	a coda object of posterior samples for the AR(1) random effects for each primary time period. Only included if ar1 = TRUE.
like.samples	a three-dimensional array of posterior samples for the likelihood values associated with each site and primary time period. Used for calculating WAIC.
rhat	a list of Gelman-Rubin diagnostic values for some of the model parameters.
ESS	a list of effective sample sizes for some of the model parameters.
run.time	execution time reported using proc.time().
k.fold.deviance	scoring rule (deviance) from k-fold cross-validation. Only included if k.fold is specified in function call.

The return object will include additional objects used for subsequent prediction and/or model fit evaluation. Note that detection probability estimated values are not included in the model object, but can be extracted using fitted(). Note that if k.fold.only = TRUE, the return list object will only contain run.time and k.fold.deviance.

Note

Some of the underlying code used for generating random numbers from the Polya-Gamma distribution is taken from the **pgdraw** package written by Daniel F. Schmidt and Enes Makalic. Their code implements Algorithm 6 in PhD thesis of Jesse Bennett Windle (2013) https://repositories.lib.utexas.edu/handle/2152/21842.

Author(s)

Jeffrey W. Doser <doserjef@msu.edu>,
Andrew O. Finley <finleya@msu.edu>

References

Polson, N.G., J.G. Scott, and J. Windle. (2013) Bayesian Inference for Logistic Models Using Polya-Gamma Latent Variables. *Journal of the American Statistical Association*, 108:1339-1349.

Bates, Douglas, Martin Maechler, Ben Bolker, Steve Walker (2015). Fitting Linear Mixed-Effects Models Using lme4. Journal of Statistical Software, 67(1), 1-48. doi:10.18637/jss.v067.i01.

Kery, M., & Royle, J. A. (2021). Applied hierarchical modeling in ecology: Analysis of distribution, abundance and species richness in R and BUGS: Volume 2: Dynamic and advanced models. Academic Press. Section 4.6.

Finley, A. O., and Banerjee, S. (2020). Bayesian spatially varying coefficient models in the spBayes R package. *Environmental Modelling and Software*, 125, 104608.

Hooten, M. B., and Hobbs, N. T. (2015). A guide to Bayesian model selection for ecologists. Ecological monographs, 85(1), 3-28.

MacKenzie, D. I., J. D. Nichols, G. B. Lachman, S. Droege, J. Andrew Royle, and C. A. Langtimm. 2002. Estimating Site Occupancy Rates When Detection Probabilities Are Less Than One. Ecology 83: 2248-2255.

Examples

```
set.seed(1000)
# Sites
J.x <- 15
J.y <- 15
J <- J.x * J.y
# Years sampled
n.time <- sample(10, J, replace = TRUE)
n.time.max <- max(n.time)
# Replicates
n.rep <- matrix(NA, J, max(n.time))
for (j in 1:J) {
  n.rep[j, 1:n.time[j]] <- sample(4, n.time[j], replace = TRUE)
}
# Occurrence --------------------------
beta <- c(-2, -0.5, -0.2, 0.75)
trend <- TRUE
sp.only <- 0
psi.RE <- list()
# Detection ---------------------------
```

```
alpha <- c(1, 0.7, -0.5)
p.RE <- list()
# Spatial parameters ------------------
sp <- TRUE
svc.cols <- c(1, 2, 3)
p.svc <- length(svc.cols)
cov.model <- "exponential"
sigma.sq <- runif(p.svc, 0.1, 1)
phi <- runif(p.svc, 3 / 1, 3 / 0.2)
rho <- 0.8
sigma.sq.t <- 1
ar1 <- TRUE
x.positive <- FALSE

# Get all the data
dat <- simTOcc(J.x = J.x, J.y = J.y, n.time = n.time, n.rep = n.rep,
               beta = beta, alpha = alpha, sp.only = sp.only, trend = trend,
               psi.RE = psi.RE, p.RE = p.RE,
               sp = sp, cov.model = cov.model, sigma.sq = sigma.sq, phi = phi,
               svc.cols = svc.cols, ar1 = ar1, rho = rho, sigma.sq.t = sigma.sq.t,
               x.positive = x.positive)

# Data summary ------------------------------------------------------------
apply(dat$psi, 2, mean)

# Prep the data for svcTPGOcc ---------------------------------------------
# Full data set
y <- dat$y
X <- dat$X
X.re <- dat$X.re
X.p <- dat$X.p
X.p.re <- dat$X.p.re
coords <- dat$coords

# Package all data into a list
occ.covs <- list(int = X[, , 1],
                 trend = X[, , 2],
                 occ.cov.1 = X[, , 3],
                 occ.cov.2 = X[, , 4])
# Detection
det.covs <- list(det.cov.1 = X.p[, , , 2],
                 det.cov.2 = X.p[, , , 3])
# Data list bundle
data.list <- list(y = y,
                  occ.covs = occ.covs,
                  det.covs = det.covs,
                  coords = coords)
# Priors
prior.list <- list(beta.normal = list(mean = 0, var = 2.72),
                   alpha.normal = list(mean = 0, var = 2.72),
                   phi.unif = list(a = 3/1, b = 3/.1))

# Starting values
```

```
z.init <- apply(y, c(1, 2), function(a) as.numeric(sum(a, na.rm = TRUE) > 0))
inits.list <- list(beta = 0, alpha = 0,
                   sigma.sq = 1, phi = 3 / 0.5,
                   z = z.init, nu = 1)
# Tuning
tuning.list <- list(phi = 0.4, nu = 0.3, rho = 0.5, sigma.sq = 0.5)

# MCMC settings
n.batch <- 2
n.burn <- 0
n.thin <- 1

# Run the model
out <- svcTPGOcc(occ.formula = ~ trend + occ.cov.1 + occ.cov.2,
                 det.formula = ~ det.cov.1 + det.cov.2,
                 data = data.list,
                 inits = inits.list,
                 tuning = tuning.list,
                 priors = prior.list,
                 cov.model = "exponential",
                 svc.cols = svc.cols,
                 NNGP = TRUE,
                 ar1 = TRUE,
                 n.neighbors = 5,
                 n.batch = n.batch,
                 batch.length = 25,
                 verbose = TRUE,
                 n.report = 25,
                 n.burn = n.burn,
                 n.thin = n.thin,
                 n.chains = 1)
```

---

tPGOcc *Function for Fitting Multi-Season Single-Species Occupancy Models Using Polya-Gamma Latent Variables*

Description

Function for fitting multi-season single-species occupancy models using Polya-Gamma latent variables.

Usage

```
tPGOcc(occ.formula, det.formula, data, inits, priors, tuning,
       n.batch, batch.length, accept.rate = 0.43, n.omp.threads = 1,
       verbose = TRUE, ar1 = FALSE, n.report = 100,
       n.burn = round(.10 * n.batch * batch.length), n.thin = 1, n.chains = 1,
       k.fold, k.fold.threads = 1, k.fold.seed = 100, k.fold.only = FALSE, ...)
```

Arguments

occ.formula	a symbolic description of the model to be fit for the occurrence portion of the model using R's model syntax. Only right-hand side of formula is specified. See example below. Random intercepts are allowed using lme4 syntax (Bates et al. 2015).
det.formula	a symbolic description of the model to be fit for the detection portion of the model using R's model syntax. Only right-hand side of formula is specified. See example below. Random intercepts are allowed using lme4 syntax (Bates et al. 2015).
data	a list containing data necessary for model fitting. Valid tags are y, occ.covs, and det.covs. y is a three-dimensional array with first dimension equal to the number of sites (J), second dimension equal to the maximum number of primary time periods (i.e., years or seasons), and third dimension equal to the maximum number of replicates at a given site. occ.covs is a list of variables included in the occurrence portion of the model. Each list element is a different occurrence covariate, which can be site level or site/primary time period level. Site-level covariates are specified as a vector of length J while site/primary time period level covariates are specified as a matrix with rows corresponding to sites and columns correspond to primary time periods. Similarly, det.covs is a list of variables included in the detection portion of the model, with each list element corresponding to an individual variable. In addition to site-level and/or site/primary time period-level, detection covariates can also be observational-level. Observation-level covariates are specified as a three-dimensional array with first dimension corresponding to sites, second dimension corresponding to primary time period, and third dimension corresponding to replicate.
inits	a list with each tag corresponding to a parameter name. Valid tags are z, beta, alpha, sigma.sq.psi, sigma.sq.p, sigma.sq.t, and rho. The value portion of each tag is the parameter's initial value. sigma.sq.psi and sigma.sq.p are only relevant when including random effects in the occurrence and detection portion of the occupancy model, respectively. sigma.sq.t and rho are only relevant when ar1 = TRUE. See priors description for definition of each parameter name. Additionally, the tag fix can be set to TRUE to fix the starting values across all chains. If fix is not specified (the default), starting values are varied randomly across chains.
priors	a list with each tag corresponding to a parameter name. Valid tags are beta.normal, alpha.normal, sigma.sq.psi.ig, sigma.sq.p.ig, sigma.sq.t.ig, and rho.unif. Occupancy (beta) and detection (alpha) regression coefficients are assumed to follow a normal distribution. The hyperparameters of the normal distribution are passed as a list of length two with the first and second elements corresponding to the mean and variance of the normal distribution, which are each specified as vectors of length equal to the number of coefficients to be estimated or of length one if priors are the same for all coefficients. If not specified, prior means are set to 0 and prior variances set to 2.72. sigma.sq.psi and sigma.sq.p are the random effect variances for any unstructured occurrence or detection random effects, respectively, and are assumed to follow an inverse Gamma distribution. The hyperparameters of the inverse-Gamma distribution are passed as a list of length two with first and second elements corresponding to the shape and scale

parameters, respectively, which are each specified as vectors of length equal to the number of random intercepts or of length one if priors are the same for all random effect variances. `sigma.sq.t` and `rho` are the AR(1) variance and correlation parameters for the AR(1) zero-mean temporal random effects, respectively. `sigma.sq.t` is assumed to follow an inverse-Gamma distribution, where the hyperparameters are specified as a vector with elements corresponding to the shape and scale parameters, respectively. `rho` is assumed to follow a uniform distribution, where the hyperparameters are specified in a vector of length two with elements corresponding to the lower and upper bounds of the uniform prior.

`tuning` a list with each tag corresponding to a parameter name. Valid tags are `rho`. The value portion of each tag defines the initial tuning variance of the Adaptive sampler. See Roberts and Rosenthal (2009) for details.

`n.batch` the number of MCMC batches in each chain to run for the Adaptive MCMC sampler. See Roberts and Rosenthal (2009) for details.

`batch.length` the length of each MCMC batch in each chain to run for the Adaptive MCMC sampler. See Roberts and Rosenthal (2009) for details.

`accept.rate` target acceptance rate for Adaptive MCMC. Default is 0.43. See Roberts and Rosenthal (2009) for details.

`n.omp.threads` a positive integer indicating the number of threads to use for SMP parallel processing. The package must be compiled for OpenMP support. For most Intel-based machines, we recommend setting `n.omp.threads` up to the number of hyperthreaded cores. Note, `n.omp.threads` > 1 might not work on some systems. Currently only relevant for spatial models.

`verbose` if `TRUE`, messages about data preparation, model specification, and progress of the sampler are printed to the screen. Otherwise, no messages are printed.

`ar1` logical value indicating whether to include an AR(1) zero-mean temporal random effect in the model. If `FALSE`, the model is fit without an AR(1) temporal autocovariance structure. If `TRUE`, an AR(1) random effect is included in the model to account for temporal autocorrelation across the primary time periods.

`n.report` the interval to report MCMC progress. Note this is specified in terms of batches, not MCMC samples.

`n.burn` the number of samples out of the total `n.samples` to discard as burn-in for each chain. By default, the first 10% of samples is discarded.

`n.thin` the thinning interval for collection of MCMC samples. The thinning occurs after the `n.burn` samples are discarded. Default value is set to 1.

`n.chains` the number of chains to run in sequence.

`k.fold` specifies the number of k folds for cross-validation. If not specified as an argument, then cross-validation is not performed and `k.fold.threads` and `k.fold.seed` are ignored. In k-fold cross-validation, the data specified in `data` is randomly partitioned into k equal sized subsamples. Of the k subsamples, k - 1 subsamples are used to fit the model and the remaining k samples are used for prediction. The cross-validation process is repeated k times (the folds). As a scoring rule, we use the model deviance as described in Hooten and Hobbs (2015).

For cross-validation in multi-season models, the data are split along the site dimension, such that each hold-out data set consists of `J / k.fold` sites sampled over all primary time periods during which data are available at each given site. Cross-validation is performed after the full model is fit using all the data. Cross-validation results are reported in the `k.fold.deviance` object in the return list.

`k.fold.threads` number of threads to use for cross-validation. If `k.fold.threads > 1` parallel processing is accomplished using the **foreach** and **doParallel** packages. Ignored if `k.fold` is not specified.

`k.fold.seed` seed used to split data set into `k.fold` parts for k-fold cross-validation. Ignored if `k.fold` is not specified.

`k.fold.only` a logical value indicating whether to only perform cross-validation (`TRUE`) or perform cross-validation after fitting the full model (`FALSE`). Default value is `FALSE`.

`...` currently no additional arguments

Value

An object of class `tPGOcc` that is a list comprised of:

`beta.samples` a `coda` object of posterior samples for the occupancy regression coefficients.

`alpha.samples` a `coda` object of posterior samples for the detection regression coefficients.

`z.samples` a three-dimensional array of posterior samples for the latent occupancy values, with dimensions corresponding to posterior sample, site, and primary time period. Note this object will contain predicted occupancy values for sites/primary time periods that were not sampled.

`psi.samples` a three-dimensional array of posterior samples for the latent occupancy probability values, with dimensions corresponding to posterior sample, site, and primary time period. Note this object will contained predicted occupancy probabilities for sites/primary time periods that were not sampled.

`sigma.sq.psi.samples`
a `coda` object of posterior samples for variances of random intercepts included in the occupancy portion of the model. Only included if random intercepts are specified in `occ.formula`.

`sigma.sq.p.samples`
a `coda` object of posterior samples for variances of random intercpets included in the detection portion of the model. Only included if random intercepts are specified in `det.formula`.

`beta.star.samples`
a `coda` object of posterior samples for the occurrence random effects. Only included if random intercepts are specified in `occ.formula`.

`alpha.star.samples`
a `coda` object of posterior samples for the detection random effects. Only included if random intercepts are specified in `det.formula`.

`theta.samples` a `coda` object of posterior samples for the AR(1) variance (`sigma.sq.t`) and correlation (`rho`) parameters. Only included if `ar1 = TRUE`.

`eta.samples` a coda object of posterior samples for the AR(1) random effects for each primary time period. Only included if `ar1 = TRUE`

.

`like.samples` a three-dimensional array of posterior samples for the likelihood values associated with each site and primary time period. Used for calculating WAIC.

`rhat` a list of Gelman-Rubin diagnostic values for some of the model parameters.

`ESS` a list of effective sample sizes for some of the model parameters.

`run.time` execution time reported using `proc.time()`.

`k.fold.deviance` scoring rule (deviance) from k-fold cross-validation. Only included if `k.fold` is specified in function call.

The return object will include additional objects used for subsequent prediction and/or model fit evaluation. Note that detection probability estimated values are not included in the model object, but can be extracted using `fitted()`. Note that if `k.fold.only = TRUE`, the return list object will only contain `run.time` and `k.fold.deviance`.

Note

Some of the underlying code used for generating random numbers from the Polya-Gamma distribution is taken from the **pgdraw** package written by Daniel F. Schmidt and Enes Makalic. Their code implements Algorithm 6 in PhD thesis of Jesse Bennett Windle (2013) https://repositories.lib.utexas.edu/handle/2152/21842.

Author(s)

Jeffrey W. Doser <doserjef@msu.edu>,
Andrew O. Finley <finleya@msu.edu>

References

Polson, N.G., J.G. Scott, and J. Windle. (2013) Bayesian Inference for Logistic Models Using Polya-Gamma Latent Variables. *Journal of the American Statistical Association*, 108:1339-1349.

Bates, Douglas, Martin Maechler, Ben Bolker, Steve Walker (2015). Fitting Linear Mixed-Effects Models Using lme4. Journal of Statistical Software, 67(1), 1-48. doi:10.18637/jss.v067.i01.

Kery, M., & Royle, J. A. (2021). Applied hierarchical modeling in ecology: Analysis of distribution, abundance and species richness in R and BUGS: Volume 2: Dynamic and advanced models. Academic Press. Section 4.6.

Hooten, M. B., and Hobbs, N. T. (2015). A guide to Bayesian model selection for ecologists. Ecological monographs, 85(1), 3-28.

MacKenzie, D. I., J. D. Nichols, G. B. Lachman, S. Droege, J. Andrew Royle, and C. A. Langtimm. 2002. Estimating Site Occupancy Rates When Detection Probabilities Are Less Than One. Ecology 83: 2248-2255.

Examples

```
set.seed(500)
# Sites
J.x <- 10
J.y <- 10
J <- J.x * J.y
# Primary time periods
n.time <- sample(5:10, J, replace = TRUE)
n.time.max <- max(n.time)
# Replicates
n.rep <- matrix(NA, J, max(n.time))
for (j in 1:J) {
  n.rep[j, 1:n.time[j]] <- sample(1:4, n.time[j], replace = TRUE)
}
# Occurrence --------------------------
beta <- c(0.4, 0.5, -0.9)
trend <- TRUE
sp.only <- 0
psi.RE <- list()
# Detection ---------------------------
alpha <- c(-1, 0.7, -0.5)
p.RE <- list()
# Temporal parameters -----------------
rho <- 0.7
sigma.sq.t <- 0.6

# Get all the data
dat <- simTOcc(J.x = J.x, J.y = J.y, n.time = n.time, n.rep = n.rep,
               beta = beta, alpha = alpha, sp.only = sp.only, trend = trend,
               psi.RE = psi.RE, p.RE = p.RE, sp = FALSE, ar1 = TRUE,
               sigma.sq.t = sigma.sq.t, rho = rho)

# Package all data into a list
# Occurrence
occ.covs <- list(int = dat$X[, , 1],
                 trend = dat$X[, , 2],
                 occ.cov.1 = dat$X[, , 3])
# Detection
det.covs <- list(det.cov.1 = dat$X.p[, , , 2],
                 det.cov.2 = dat$X.p[, , , 3])
# Data list bundle
data.list <- list(y = dat$y,
                  occ.covs = occ.covs,
                  det.covs = det.covs)
# Priors
prior.list <- list(beta.normal = list(mean = 0, var = 2.72),
                   alpha.normal = list(mean = 0, var = 2.72),
                   rho.unif = c(-1, 1),
                   sigma.sq.t.ig = c(2, 0.5))

# Starting values
z.init <- apply(dat$y, c(1, 2), function(a) as.numeric(sum(a, na.rm = TRUE) > 0))
```

```
inits.list <- list(beta = 0, alpha = 0, z = z.init)

# Tuning
tuning.list <- list(rho = 0.5)

n.batch <- 20
batch.length <- 25
n.samples <- n.batch * batch.length
n.burn <- 100
n.thin <- 1

# Run the model
out <- tPGOcc(occ.formula = ~ trend + occ.cov.1,
              det.formula = ~ det.cov.1 + det.cov.2,
              data = data.list,
              inits = inits.list,
              priors = prior.list,
              tuning = tuning.list,
              n.batch = n.batch,
              batch.length = batch.length,
              verbose = TRUE,
              ar1 = TRUE,
              n.report = 25,
              n.burn = n.burn,
              n.thin = n.thin,
              n.chains = 1)

summary(out)
```

`waicOcc` *Compute Widely Applicable Information Criterion for spOccupancy Model Objects*

Description

Function for computing the Widely Applicable Information Criterion (WAIC; Watanabe 2010) for `spOccupancy` model objects.

Usage

```
waicOcc(object, ...)
```

Arguments

`object`	an object of class `PGOcc`, `spPGOcc`, `msPGOcc`, `spMsPGOcc`, `intPGOcc`, `spIntPGOcc`, `lfJSDM`, `sfJSDM`, `lfMsPGOcc`, `sfMsPGOcc`, `tPGOcc`, `stPGOcc`, `svcPGBinom`, `svcPGOcc`, `svcTPGBinom`, or `svcTPGOcc`.
`...`	currently no additional arguments

Details

The effective number of parameters is calculated following the recommendations of Gelman et al. (2014).

Value

When `object` is of class `PGOcc`, `spPGOcc`, `msPGOcc`, `spMsPGOcc`, `lfJSDM`, `sfJSDM`, `lfMsPGOcc`, `sfMsPGOcc`, `tPGOcc`, `stPGOcc`, `svcPGBinom`, or `svcPGOcc`, returns a vector with three elements corresponding to estimates of the expected log pointwise predictive density (elpd), the effective number of parameters (pD), and the WAIC. When `object` is of class `intPGOcc` or `spIntPGOcc`, returns a data frame with columns elpd, pD, and WAIC, with each row corresponding to the estimated values for each data source in the integrated model.

Author(s)

Jeffrey W. Doser <doserjef@msu.edu>,
Andrew O. Finley <finleya@msu.edu>

References

Watanabe, S. (2010). Asymptotic equivalence of Bayes cross validation and widely applicable information criterion in singular learning theory. *Journal of Machine Learning Research*, 11:3571-3594.

Gelman, A., J. B. Carlin, H. S. Stern, D. B. Dunson, A. Vehtari, and D. B. Rubin. (2013). Bayesian Data Analysis. 3rd edition. CRC Press, Taylor and Francis Group

Gelman, A., J. Hwang, and A. Vehtari (2014). Understanding predictive information criteria for Bayesian models. *Statistics and Computing*, 24:997-1016.

Examples

```
set.seed(400)
# Simulate Data -------------------------------------------------------------
J.x <- 8
J.y <- 8
J <- J.x * J.y
n.rep <- sample(2:4, J, replace = TRUE)
beta <- c(0.5, -0.15)
p.occ <- length(beta)
alpha <- c(0.7, 0.4)
p.det <- length(alpha)
dat <- simOcc(J.x = J.x, J.y = J.y, n.rep = n.rep, beta = beta, alpha = alpha,
              sp = FALSE)
occ.covs <- dat$X[, 2, drop = FALSE]
colnames(occ.covs) <- c('occ.cov')
det.covs <- list(det.cov = dat$X.p[, , 2])
# Data bundle
data.list <- list(y = dat$y,
                  occ.covs = occ.covs,
                  det.covs = det.covs)
```

```
# Priors
prior.list <- list(beta.normal = list(mean = rep(0, p.occ),
                                      var = rep(2.72, p.occ)),
                   alpha.normal = list(mean = rep(0, p.det),
                                       var = rep(2.72, p.det)))
# Initial values
inits.list <- list(alpha = rep(0, p.det),
                   beta = rep(0, p.occ),
                   z = apply(data.list$y, 1, max, na.rm = TRUE))

n.samples <- 5000
n.report <- 1000

out <- PGOcc(occ.formula = ~ occ.cov,
             det.formula = ~ det.cov,
             data = data.list,
             inits = inits.list,
             n.samples = n.samples,
             priors = prior.list,
             n.omp.threads = 1,
             verbose = TRUE,
             n.report = n.report,
             n.burn = 4000,
             n.thin = 1)

# Calculate WAIC
waicOcc(out)
```

Index